

THE
FORT-ROYAL
OF THE
SCRIPTURES;
OR, A

Vade-mecum Concordance,

CONTAINING

An hundred HEADS of *Scripture*:

WHEREIN

All (even the weaker Sort of *Christians*) may
readily find most of the *Rarities* in the Word
of GOD.

By an Admirer of the Word.

The THIRD EDITION, carefully corrected.



EDINBURGH,

Printed by *W. Cheyne*, for *Al. Aisler*, and sold
by *J. Trail* and *W. Millar* in *Edinburgh*, and
Al. Millar in *Glasgow*, Booksellers. 1732.

FOR THE
SECRETARY



National Museum
of Natural History
London
The British Museum
Natural History
Department
of Geology
London



EDINBURGH
Printed by J. G. & Co. for the
General Committee of the
University of Edinburgh
1855



TO THE
Christian Reader.

DUTIES of Love
and Compassion to-
wards the Church
(we hope) is confessed to
be, of all Men, profitable,
necessary, and urgent : In
which Case, the Perusal
and Conveyance of this lit-
tle Book abroad unto the
World,

iv *To the Reader.*

World, being committed unto our Care and Trust, we could not but entertain the same according to our Trust. Whereof, we acknowledge, such is the Plainness of the Phrase, Profitableness of the Matter, Easiness of the Method, and Usefulness of the Subject, that, if we should be silent, the Book itself would speak; wherein are many of the most useful Places of Divinity exactly referred, practically, though briefly, hand-

To the Reader. v

handled ; being a Key to open many Scriptures, a brief *Scripture-Concordance*, of a new Method, yet much differing from *Cotton*, *Bernard's Thesaurus*, or *Wilson's Dictionary* ; being of further Extent and Survey, in common-placing most of the Heads handled therein (which did admit of Division) than any of these former Helps ; and besides hath this Advantage, that it is concise, a *Vade-mecum*, portable, for a sudden Help

vi *To the Reader.*

Help, when one is straitned both in Place and Time, for preaching, and finding out of the sudden Coherence of Places to be quoted and opened, which the Author confesses, tho it wanted the helpful Hand of some of the Worthies of our *Israel*, to advance the same unto further Maturity and Perfection, yet he well hoped, that the Plot and Intention thereof, being (for ought he knows) new, might hereafter stir up some of these Wor-

To the Reader. vii

Worthies, upon this Wall
to build up a silver Palace,
in a larger Volume, and
Exactness, for the further
Good and Benefit both of
private Christians, and of
the whole Church; which
is the Wish and Prayer of

Thy Servants in

Christ Jesus,

Patrick Forbes,
Christopher Love.

THE CONTENTS.

HEAD	Page
I. OF GOD	I
II. <i>What GOD is in himself</i>	5
III. <i>What GOD is not</i>	10
IV. <i>What GOD will not do</i>	11
V. <i>What GOD cannot do</i>	12
VI. <i>Where GOD is</i>	13
VII. <i>What is with GOD</i>	15
VIII. <i>What is GOD's</i>	16
IX. <i>Of the Nature of GOD</i>	17
X. <i>Of the Name of GOD</i>	20
XI. <i>Titles proper to GOD the Father</i>	22
XII. <i>Titles of GOD the Son</i>	28
XIII. <i>Of the Mediator Christ Jesus</i>	33
XIV. <i>What Christ is</i>	35
XV. <i>Of Christ's Excellency</i>	37
XVI. <i>Benefits we have with Christ in general</i>	39
XVII.	

The CONTENTS. ix

HEAD

Page

XVII.	<i>Of Christ's Incarnation</i>	40
XVIII.	<i>Benefits in particular, by Christ, in him, and through him</i>	43
XIX.	<i>Virtues of Christ's Blood</i>	46
XX.	<i>Trials touching Christ</i>	47
XXI.	<i>Titles of GOD the Holy Ghost</i>	49
XXII.	<i>Of the Spirit of GOD</i>	50
XXIII.	<i>Mercy of GOD</i>	55
XXIV.	<i>Justice of GOD</i>	59
XXV.	<i>Word of GOD</i>	67
XXVI.	<i>Titles of GOD's Word</i>	75
XXVII.	<i>Truth of GOD</i>	83
XXVIII.	<i>Love of GOD</i>	88
XXIX.	<i>Voice of GOD</i>	90
XXX.	<i>The Picture of the Wrath of GOD anatomized, in Thirty three Heads</i>	92
XXXI.	<i>Knowledge of GOD</i>	117
XXXII.	<i>Predestination, Election</i>	121
XXXIII.	<i>Providence</i>	122
XXXIV.	<i>GOD's all-seeing Eye</i>	123
XXXV.	<i>Works of GOD. Of Creation</i>	125
	XXXVI.	

X The CONTENTS.

HEAD	Page
XXXVI. <i>Works of Providence</i>	129
XXXVII. <i>Eternity of GOD</i>	142
XXXVIII. <i>Strength of GOD</i>	143
XXXIX. <i>Power of GOD</i>	147
XL. <i>Greatness of GOD</i>	149
XLI. <i>Goodness of GOD</i>	151
XLII. <i>Wisdom of GOD</i>	153
XLIII. <i>That GOD doth all</i>	155
XLIV. <i>Of Wisdom</i>	156
XLV. <i>Of Knowledge</i>	163
XLVI. <i>Of Holiness, Sanctifi- cation</i>	165
XLVII. <i>Of Faith</i>	171
XLVIII. <i>Of Repentance</i>	179
XLIX. <i>Of Humility</i>	184
L. <i>Of Hope</i>	187
LI. <i>Of Love</i>	189
LII. <i>Love to GOD</i>	193
LIII. <i>Fear of GOD</i>	195
LIV. <i>Trusting in GOD</i>	198
LV. <i>Waiting on GOD</i>	203
LVI. <i>Of Patience</i>	206
LVII. <i>Of Sincerity and Up- rightness</i>	208
LVIII. <i>Of Meekness</i>	212
	LIX.

The CONTENTS. xi

Page	HEAD	Page
129	LIX. <i>Of Prayer</i>	214
142	LX. <i>Of Joy</i>	216
143	LXI. <i>Of Truth</i>	218
147	LXII. <i>Of Zeal</i>	222
149	LXIII. <i>Of Peace</i>	223
151	LXIV. <i>Of Praise and Thanks-</i>	
153	<i>giving</i>	228
155	LXV. <i>Praise of GOD</i>	231
156	LXVI. <i>Blessing of GOD</i>	233
163	LXVII. <i>Titles and Names gi-</i>	
	<i>ven to Saints</i>	234
165	LXVIII. <i>Titles and Names of</i>	
171	<i>wicked Men</i>	240
179	LXIX. <i>Happiness of Saints</i>	248
184	LXX. <i>Affliction, with its</i>	
187	<i>Consolations</i>	263
189	LXXI. <i>Of Pride</i>	279
193	LXXII. <i>Of Wrath and Anger</i>	282
195	LXXIII. <i>Of Riches</i>	285
198	LXXIV. <i>Of Ignorance</i>	289
203	LXXV. <i>Of Infidelity</i>	291
206	LXXVI. <i>Of Hypocrisy</i>	293
208	LXXVII. <i>Of the World</i>	295
212	LXXVIII. <i>Of Offences</i>	296
215	LXXIX. <i>Of Reproof and Admo-</i>	
	<i>nition</i>	297
	<u>LXXX.</u>	

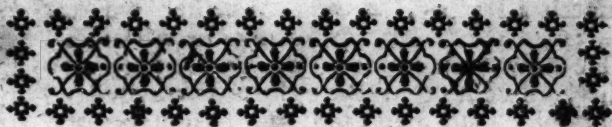
xii The CONTENTS.

HEAD

Page

LXXX.	Of Covetousness	300
LXXXI.	Of Idolatry	301
LXXXII.	Of the Vanity and Misery of Mankind	303
LXXXIII.	Of the Heart	306
LXXXIV.	Titles of a good Heart	313
LXXXV.	Titles of a bad Heart	315
LXXXVI.	Of the Thoughts	317
LXXXVII.	After Proverbs	319
LXXXVIII.	Of our Spirits	324
LXXXIX.	Witness of our Spirit	325
XC.	Of Mercy to the Poor	326
XCI.	Of the Church	329
XCII.	Of Elders	330
XCIII.	Of Baptism	332
XCIV.	Of Sectaries and Se- paratists	333
XCV.	Of the Law	338
XCVI.	Of Sin	341
XCVII.	Of Death	347
XCVIII.	Of the Resurrection	349
XCIX.	Of the last Judgment	352
C.	Of Heaven	354
CI.	Of Angels	357

THE



THE
FORT-ROYAL
OF THE
SCRIPTURES.

HEAD I.
Of GOD.

I. *Generals.*

HE who com-
eth to him
must believe
that he is,
and that he
is a rewar-
der of them that diligent-
ly seek him, *Heb. 11. 6.*

We cannot by search-
ing find out the Almighty
to perfection, *Job 11. 7.*
& *37. 23.*

There is no searching

of his understanding, *Isa.*
40. 28.

There is nothing too
hard for him, *Gen. 18. 14.*
Jer. 32. 17.

With him all things are
possible, *Mark 10. 27.*

There is neither wis-
dom, nor counsel, nor un-
derstanding against him,
Prov. 21. 30.

Of him, and through
him, and to him are all
things; unto whom be-

A longeth

longeth all glory, *Rom.*
11. 36.

He only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can attain unto; whom no man hath seen, or can see, *1 Tim.* 6. 16.

In him we live and move, and have our being, *Acts* 17. 28.

His judgments are unsearchable, and his ways past finding out, *Rom.*
11. 33.

His counsel must stand, and he will do all his pleasure, *Isa.* 46. 10.

It is in vain to question or stand out with him, for he giveth no account of his matters, *Job* 33. 13.

There is nothing got by our shifting, and thinking to flee from him, *Jonah* 1. 10, 11, 12.

The nearer we come unto him, the more vile we shall find ourselves, *Job* 40. 4. & 42. 6. *Isa.* 6. 5.

His counsel standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart to a thousand generations, *Psalms* 33. 11.

His foolishness is wiser than men, and his weak-gets stronger than men, *1 Cor.* 1. 25.

Whether we eat or drink, or whatsoever we do, we must do all to his glory, *1 Cor.* 10. 31.

Our thoughts are not his thoughts, nor our ways his ways. As the heavens are higher than the earth, so are his ways higher than our ways, and his thoughts than our thoughts, *Isa.* 55. 8, 9.

He is a God at hand, as well as a God afar off, *Jer.* 23. 23.

His ways are right, *Hos.* 14. 9.

That which is highliest esteemed of amongst men, is abomination in his sight, *Luke* 16. 15.

He will be gracious to whom he will be gracious; and he will shew mercy to whom he will shew mercy, *Exod.*
33. 19.

There is no salvation given under any other name than Christs, *Acts*
4. 12.

All things come of him, and of his own we give him, *1 Chr.* 29. 14.

Our sins hurt him not, and our righteousness doth him no good, but may help our selves, *Job*
35. 6.

The righteousness or perfection of our ways is nothing unto him, *Job* 22. 3.

What he says shall certainly come to pass, *Num.* 23. 19.

His loving kindness is better than life, *Psalms* 63. 3.

He speaks righteousness, he declares things that are right, *Isa.* 45. 19.

The number of his years cannot be searched out, *Job* 36. 26.

Every purpose of his must be performed against his enemies, *Jer.* 51. 29.

Mortal man cannot be more just than God, nor purer than his maker, *Job* 4. 17.

All his paths are mercy and truth, *Psalms* 25. 10.

A thousand years in his sight are but as yesterday, when it is past, and as a watch in the night, *2 Pet.* 3. 8. *Psalms* 90. 4.

In every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted of him, *Acts* 10. 35.

His gifts and calling are without repentance, *Rom.* 11. 29.

He only makes us to dwell in safety, *Psalms* 4. 8.

He doth every thing, *Job* 42. 2.

His way is perfect, *Psalms* 18. 30.

God only doth wondrous works, *Psalms* 72. 18.

He seals our instructions, *Job* 33. 16.

He alone is Jehovah, the most high over all the earth, *Psalms* 83. 18.

Our sufficiency is of God, *2 Cor.* 3. 5.

His foundation remaineth sure, *2 Tim.* 2. 19.

Every good and perfect gift comes from him, *James* 1. 17.

The wrath of man doth not accomplish his righteousness, *James* 1. 20.

No man hath seen God at any time, *1 John* 4. 12.

No man can see his face and live, *Exod.* 33. 20.

II. In the Negative.

NO man did ever harden himself against him, and prospered, *Job* 9. 4.

None is like him among the gods, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders, *Exod.* 15. 11.

There is none holy as him, *1 Sam.* 2. 2.

A 2 There

4 Of GOD. In the Negative.

There is none besides him, *Isa.* 44. 8.

There is not any rock like unto him, *1 Sam.* 2. 2.

There is not any that can deliver out of his hand, *Deut.* 32. 39.

There is not any that can deliver out of his hand, or hinder his work, *Isa.* 43. 13.

When he purpofeth, none can disannul it, and when his hand is stretched out, none can turn it back, *Isa.* 14. 27.

When he giveth quietness, none can make trouble; when he hideth his face, none can behold him; whether done against a nation, or against a man only, *Job* 34. 29.

No man can say unto him, What dost thou? *Job* 9. 12.

No man hath an arm like him, *Job* 40. 9.

None teacheth like him, *Job* 36. 22.

None can enioyn him his way, or say, Thou hast done iniquity, *Job* 36. 23.

No man knoweth his mind to instruct him, *1 Cor.* 2. 16.

No man hath known his mind, or been his counsellor, *Rom.* 11. 34.

There is none good save him, *Matth.* 19. 17.

There is none that can appoint him the time, *Jer.* 49. 19.

None hath directed his spirit, or taught him, *Isa.* 40. 13.

He hath no eyes of flesh; he seeth not as man seeth, *Job* 10. 4.

His days are not as the days of a man; nor his years as man's days, *Job* 10. 5.

None can deliver out of his hand, *Job* 10. 7.

He is of one mind, and none can turn him; he doth what his soul desireth, *Job* 23. 13.

There is no numbring of his armies, *Job* 25. 3.

None hath given him first, *Rom.* 11. 35.

There is no contending against him, *Job* 33. 13.

No man hath given him a charge over the earth, or to dispose of the whole world, *Job* 34. 13.

We cannot find him out, *Job* 37. 23.

None hath an arm like him, or can thunder with a voice like him, *Job* 40. 9.

None

None can prevent him to repay them, *Job* 41. 11.

There is no God save the Lord, nor any rock save our God, *Psalms* 18. 31.

Among the gods there is none like unto the Lord, *Psalms* 86. 8.

None among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto him, *Psalms* 89. 6.

The everlasting God,

the creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is he weary, *Isa.* 40. 28.

He is the Lord, there is none else, nor any God besides him, *Isa.* 45. 5, 21.

The work of the mighty God is perfect; all his ways are judgment, *Deut.* 32. 4.

There is no God like our God, *1 Kings* 8. 23.

HEAD II.

I. What G O D is in himself.

HE is glorious in holiness, fearful in praises; doing wonders, *Exod.* 15. 11.

Alpha and Omega, the beginning and ending, the first and the last, *Rev.* 1. 17. *Isa.* 44. 6.

A mighty redeemer, *Prov.* 23. 11.

His mouth is altogether lovely and sweet, *Cant.* 5. 16.

More excellent than the mountains of prey, *Psalms* 76. 4.

A Spirit, *John* 4. 24.

Our Lord, *Deut.* 6. 4.

White and ruddy, the chiefest among ten thousand, *Cant.* 5. 10.

Wise in heart, mighty in strength, *Job* 9. 4.

Greater than man, *Job* 33. 12.

He is the rock, whose work is perfect, &c. *Deut.* 32. 4.

A God of knowledge, weighing actions, *1 Sam.* 2. 3.

Strong, *Job* 9. 19.

Mighty in strength and wisdom, not despising any, *Job* 36. 5.

The judge, *Psalms* 50. 4.

A sun and a shield,
Psalms 84. 11.

Great and doing wondrous things, God alone,
Psalms 86. 10.

Most high, *Psalms* 92. 1.

A great God, and a great King above all gods,
Psalms 95. 3.

Of great power and of infinite understanding,
Psalms 147. 5.

Wonderful in council, and excellent in working,
Isaiah 28. 29.

The true God, the living God, and an everlasting King, *Jer.* 10. 10.

The former of all things, *Jer.* 10. 16.

The Lord God of all flesh, for whom nothing is hard, *Jer.* 32. 27.

A good and a strong hold in the day of trouble,
Nabum 1. 7.

A great King, *Mal.* 1. 14.

A man of war, *Exod.* 15. 3.

The great and terrible God, who keepeth mercy and covenant for them that love him and keep his commandments, *Neh.* 1. 5. *Deut.* 7. 9.

Gracious and merciful, *Psalms* 103. 8.

A merciful God, re-

membring his covenant,
Deut. 4. 31.

One who hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servants, *Psalms* 35. 27.

One judging righteously, trying the heart and the reins, *Jer.* 11. 20.

The great, the mighty God, great in counsel, and mighty in work, *Jer.* 32. 19.

II. What God is in general.

A God of gods, a Lord of kings, a revealer of secrets, *Dan.* 2. 47.

A great King over all the earth, *Psalms* 47. 2.

A rewarder of those who diligently seek him, *Heb.* 11. 6.

A tower of salvation, *2 Sam.* 22. 51.

A witness betwixt man, *Gen.* 31. 50.

A buckler, *2 Sam.* 22. 31.

The former of all things, *Jer.* 10. 16.

God and not man, the holy one in the midst of us, *Hos.* 11. 9.

God that comforts those that are cast down, *2 Cor.* 7. 6.

God

God and Father of our
Lord Jesus Christ, 2 Cor.
11. 31.

High above all nations,
Psalms 113. 4.

High above all the
earth, *Psalms* 47. 2.

Our judge, lawgiver
and king, *Isa.* 33. 22.

Judge of all the earth,
Gen. 18. 25.

Lord of heaven and
earth, *Acts* 17. 24.

Lord Almighty, 2 Cor.
6. 18.

Lord of the whole
earth, *Psalms* 97. 5.

God in heaven above,
and in the earth beneath,
there is none else, *Deut.*
4. 39.

Most high over all the
earth, *Psalms* 97. 8.

Mightier than the voice
of many waters; than
the mighty waves of the
sea, *Psalms* 93. 4.

The rock, *Deut.* 32. 4.

The ruler amongst the
nations, *Psalms* 22. 18.

The God of the whole
earth, *Isa.* 44. 5.

The Lord the God of
all flesh, *Jer.* 32. 27.

The Father of our
Lord Jesus Christ, the
Father of mercies, the
God of all comfort, 2 Cor.
1. 3.

III. What God is to his
Saints.

A Buckler to the up-
right, *Prov.* 2. 7.
Psalms 18. 30.

A shield, their glory,
and the lifter up of their
head, *Psalms* 3. 3.

A father to Israel, *Jer.*
31. 9.

A father of the father-
less, a judge of widows,
Psalms 68. 5.

A refuge in the time of
trouble, *Psalms* 9. 9.

He that teacheth us to
profit, *Isa.* 48. 17.

The hope of Israel,
Jer. 17. 13.

Our hope in the day
of evil, *Jer.* 17. 17.

Our strength and our
salvation, *Exod.* 15. 2.

A helper of the fa-
therless, *Psalms* 10. 14.

A refuge to the poor,
Psalms 14. 6.

The saints portion, in-
heritance, who maintains
their lot and cup, *Psalms*
16. 5.

A buckler unto all those
that trust in him, *Psalms*
18. 30.

Light, salvation, *Psalms*
27. 1.

Our

Our defence, *Psalms* 94.
22.

Our hiding-place, *Psalms*
32. 7.

Our help and shield,
Psalms 33. 20.

Our hope, our trust,
Psalms 71. 5.

Our help and deliver-
er, *Psalms* 40. 17.

Our husband, *Isa.* 54.
5.

Our hiding-place and
shield, *Psalms* 32. 7.

Our keeper, our shade,
Psalms 121. 5.

Our rock, our fortress,
our deliverer, our God
in whom we trust ;
our buckler, the horn
of our salvation, *Psalms* 18.
2.

The strength of our
life, *Psalms* 27. 1.

A shield unto all who
trust upon him, *Prov.* 30.
5.

Our strength in the
time of trouble, *Psalms* 37.
39.

Our refuge, our strength,
a very present help in
time of trouble, *Psalms* 46.
1.

Our father, our re-
deemer, *Isa.* 63. 16.

Our portion, rock,
fortress, deliverer, *2 Sam.*
22. 2.

Our only rock, salva-
tion, defence, *Psalms* 18.
31.

Our helper, *Psalms* 54. 4.

Our defence, the God of
our mercy, *Psalms* 59. 17.

Our help and deliverer,
Psalms 70. 5.

He that blotteth out
our transgressions for his
own sake, *Isa.* 43. 25.

Our strong refuge, *Psalms*
71. 7.

Our shield, exceeding
great reward, *Gen.* 15. 1.

Our strength, song, our
salvation, *Exod.* 15. 2.

Our praise, *Deut.* 10. 21.

Our life, the length of
our days, *Deut.* 30. 20.

Our shield, horn of
our salvation, high tow-
er, our refuge, and Savi-
our, *Psalms* 18. 2.

Our strength and pow-
er, *2 Sam.* 22. 33.

Our shepherd, *Isa.* 23.
1.

Our saving strength,
Psalms 28. 8.

Our strength in trouble,
Psalms 37. 39.

Our refuge and fortress,
Psalms 18. 2.

Our strength, our song,
Psalms 118. 14.

Our refuge and porti-
on, our rock, and our
salvation, and our de-
fence

fence to stablish us, *Psalms*
62. 7.

Our defence, *Psalms* 7.
10.

Our strength, the strength
of our life. *Psalms* 27. 1.

Our portion for ever,
Psalms 73. 26.

Our Saviour, *Isa.* 43. 3.

Our hope and trust
from our youth, *Psalms*
71. 5.

Our strength, and our
portion for ever, *Psalms*
73. 26.

Our king, *Psalms* 89. 18.

Our salvation, *Psalms*
118. 14.

Our keeper, our shade
upon our right hand,
Psalms 121. 5.

Our judge, our law-
giver, our king, *Isa.* 33.
22.

Our father, our re-
deemer, *Isa.* 63. 16.

Our strength, fortress,
and refuge in the day of
our affliction, *Jer.* 16. 19.

Our praise, our God,
Deut. 10. 21.

Our goodness and our
fortress, our high tower
and our deliverer, our
shield, he in whom we
trust, *Psalms* 144. 2.

Our hope and shield,
Joel 3. 16.

The shield of our help,

and the sword of our ex-
cellency, *Deut.* 33. 29.

The glory of their
strength, *Psalms* 89. 17.

The Lord that healeth
us, *Exod.* 15. 26.

The health of our
countenance, *Psalms* 43. 5.

The helper of the fa-
therless, *Psalms* 10. 14.

The poor's refuge, *Psalms*
14. 6.

The portion of our in-
heritance, *Psalms* 16. 5.

The God of our sal-
vation, *Psalms* 79. 9.

The strength of our
heart, our portion for e-
ver, *Psalms* 73. 26.

A sun and a shield,
Psalms 84. 11.

The Lord our God,
the holy One of Israel,
Isa. 45. 3.

The Lord who plead-
eth the peoples cause,
Psalms 35. 1.

IV. What God is to the
Wicked.

A Consuming fire, *Heb.*
12. 29.

Everlasting burnings,
Isa. 33. 14.

As a lion, and like a
young lion to tear and
devour them, *Hos.* 5. 14.

A rainer of snares, and
fire

fire and brimstone, and an horrible tempest upon them, *Psalms* 11. 6.

A heaper of mischief, and a spender of plagues upon them, *Deut.* 32. 35.

A jealous God, *Deut.* 4. 24.

A God ready to tear them in pieces, *Psalms* 50. 22.

V. What God is unto all.

HE is good unto all, and his tender mercies are over all his other works, *Psalms* 145. 9.

The confidence of all the ends of the earth, *Psalms* 65. 5.

Terrible, a great king over all the earth, *Job* 37. 22. *Psalms* 47. 7.

HEAD III.

What GOD is not.

HE is not a man, that he should lie, nor as the son of man, that he should repent, *Numb.* 23. 19. *Deut.* 10. 17.

Not a man as we are, that we should answer him, or come together in judgment with him, *Job* 9. 32.

He hath no eyes of flesh, nor seeth as man seeth, *Job* 10. 4.

He delighteth not in the strength of a horse. he taketh no pleasure in the legs of a man, *Psalms* 147. 10.

His gifts and calling are without repentance, *Rom.* 11. 29.

There is no unrighte-

ousness in him, *Rom.* 9. 14. *Psalms* 92. 15.

He accepteth not the person of princes, nor regardeth the rich more than the poor, *Job* 34. 19.

He hath no pleasure in unrighteousness, neither shall evil dwell with him, *Psalms* 5. 4.

Fury is not in him, *Isa.* 27. 4.

He is not unrighteous to forget our labour of love towards his name, *Heb.* 6. 10.

He is not slack with us of his promise, *2 Pet.* 3. 9.

He the creator of the ends of the earth fainteth not,

What G O D will not do.

11

not, neither is weary, *Isa.*
63. 28.

To subvert a man in
his cause, he approveth
not, *Law.* 3. 36.

He esteemeth not our
riches, nor gold, nor
all the forces of strength,
Job 36. 19.

He is not willing that
any should perish, *2 Pet.*
3. 9.

He is light, and in him
is no darkness at all,
John 1. 5.

A God of hosts, a
Lord of lords, a great

God, mighty and terrible,
which regardeth not per-
sons, nor taketh a re-
ward, *Deut.* 10. 17.

He regardeth not any
who are wise in heart,
Job 37. 24.

There is no iniquity
with the Lord our God,
nor respect of persons, or
taking of gifts, *2 Chr.* 19.
7.

With him is no vari-
ableness, or shadow of
change, by turning, *James*
1. 17.

H E A D IV.

What G O D will not do.

It is far from the Al-
mighty, that he should
do wickedly, *Job* 34.
10.

He will not do wicked-
ness, nor pervert judg-
ment, *Job* 34. 12.

He is mighty, and de-
fendeth not any, *Job* 34. 5.

He will not lay upon
man more than is right,
that he should enter into
judgment with God, *Job*
34. 23.

He preserveth not the

life of the wicked; he
withdraweth not his eye
from the righteous, *Job*
36. 6, 7.

He will not afflict, *Job*
37. 23.

He will not leave the
righteous in the hand of
the wicked, nor condemn
him when he is judged,
Psalms 37. 33.

He is the just God, he
will not do iniquity, *2 Cor.*
3. 5.

He

What GOD cannot do.

He will not break the bruised reed, nor quench the smeking flax, &c. *Iſa.* 42. 3.

He will not always chide, nor keep his anger for ever, *Pſalm* 103. 9.

He will not pervert judgment, nor will the Almighty pervert justice, *Job* 8. 3.

He will not help the evil doers; he will not caſt away the perfect man, *Job* 8. 20.

He will not take advantages of our weakneſſes, to exerciſe his power upon us, but rather put ſtrength in us, *Job* 23. 6.

He will not hear vanity, neither will the Al-

mighty regard it, *Job* 35. 13.

He giveth no account of any of his matters, *Job* 33. 13.

He will by no means acquit the guilty, *Exod.* 34. 7.

He accepteth not perſons, *Job* 34. 19.

He deſpiſeth none, *Job* 36. 5.

He reſpects not the proud of heart, *Job* 37. 24.

He will not caſt off for ever, *Lam.* 3. 31.

Out of his mouth proceedeth not good and evil, *Lam.* 3. 38.

He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous, *Job* 36. 7.

HEAD V.

What GOD cannot do.

HE cannot lie, *Tit.* 1. 2.

He cannot deny himſelf; *2 Tim.* 2. 13.

He cannot be weary, *Iſa.* 40. 28.

He cannot be found out, *Job* 11. 7.

He cannot deſpiſe or oppreſs the work of his own hands, or ſhine upon the counſels of the wicked, *Job* 10. 3.

It is far from him that he ſhould do wickedly, or from the Almighty, that

35. That he should commit
 iniquity, *Job* 34. 10.
 He cannot be tempted
 to evil; neither tempteth
 he any man, *James* 1. 13,
 14.
 His hand cannot be
 shortened, *Isa.* 50. 2. &
 9. 1.
 He cannot repent, *Num.*
Job 3. 19.

He cannot change, *Mal.*
 3. 6.

It is impossible for him
 to lie;
 he is immutable, and
 cannot change, *Heb.* 6.
 18.

With him is no vari-
 ableness, or shadow of
 change, by turning, *James*
 1. 17.

H E A D VI.

Where GOD is.

HE dwelleth in the
 thick darkness,
 2 *Chr.* 6. 1.

He hath set his glory
 above the heavens, *Psalms*
 8. 1.

In his holy temple; in
 his throne in heaven,
Psalms 11. 4.

In the generation of
 the righteous, *Psalms* 14.
 5.

He is the governor a-
 mong the nations, *Psalms*
 22. 28.

He sitteth upon the
 flood, *Psalms* 29. 10.

He flies upon the
 wings of the wind, *Psalms*
 18. 10.

Nigh unto them that
 are of a broken heart;
 and saveth such as be of
 a contrite spirit, *Psalms*
 34. 18.

He sitteth upon the
 throne of his holiness,
Psalms 47. 8.

Among the twenty
 thousand thousands of
 angels, as in Sinai, in
 the holy place, *Psalms* 68.
 17.

Riding on the heavens,
 which were of old, *Psalms*
 68. 33.

He passeth by, and we
 see him not, *Job* 9. 11.

In the midst of his
 church, *Psalms* 46. 5.

B. He

He rides upon the
heaven of heavens, *Psalms*
68. 33.

His excellency is over
Israel, *Psalms* 68. 34.

Working salvation in
the midst of the earth,
Psalms 74. 12.

His tabernacle is in Sa-
lem, *Psalms* 76. 2.

His way is in the san-
ctuary; and his paths in
the great waters, *Psalms*
77. 13. 19.

He standeth in the con-
gregation of the mighty,
Psalms 82. 1.

He dwelleth between
the Cherubims, *Psalms* 80
1. *Isa.* 37. 16.

He judgeth among the
gods, *Psalms* 82. 1.

He sitteth between the
Cherubims, *Psalms* 99. 1.

He dwelleth on high,
Psalms 113. 5.

In the heavens, doing
whatsoever he pleases,
Psalms 115. 3.

His judgments are in
all the earth, *Psalms* 105.
7.

He is high above all
nations, and his glory a-
bove the heavens, *Psalms*
113. 4.

He dwelleth on high,
there is none like him,
Psalms 113. 5.

He dwelleth at Jerusa-
lem, in heaven, in hell,
Psalms 135. 21.

Nigh to them who call
upon him in truth, *Psalms*
145. 18.

As he was round about
Jerusalem, so is he round
about his people, from
henceforth, even for e-
ver, *Psalms* 125. 2.

He hath chosen Zion,
and hath desired it to be
his habitation for ever,
Psalms 132. 13.

Far from the wicked,
Prov. 15. 29.

He sits upon the cir-
cle of the earth, *Isa.* 40.
22.

He dwelleth on high,
Isa. 33. 5.

He is with his people,
as a mighty terrible one,
Jer. 20. 11.

He inhabiteth eternity,
Isa. 57. 15.

He ruleth in the king-
dom of men, *Dan.* 4. 17.

In the high and lofty
place, *Isa.* 57. 15.

He hath his way in
the storm, and in the
whirlwind, and his clouds
are as the dust of his
feet, *Nahum* 1. 3.

In his holy temple,
Hab. 2. 20.

In

In the midst of the
sanctuary, *Zeph. 3. 5.*
In heaven, *Matth. 5. 48.*

In the dark cloud,
1 Kings 8. 12.

H E A D VII.

What is with G O D.

Strength, gladness,
1 Chr. 16. 27.

The soul of every
living thing, and the
breath of whole man-
kind, *Job 12. 10.*

Wisdom, strength,
counsel and understand-
ing, *Job 12. 13.*

Dominion and fear,
terrible majesty, *Job 37. 21.*

No evil dwelling; the
fulness of joy; and at
his right hand pleasures
for evermore, *Psalms 16. 11.*

The fountain of life;
light in his light, *Psalms 36. 9.*

Judgment is before
him, *Job 35. 14.*

All our desire is be-
fore him, *Psalms 38. 9.*

His right hand is full
of righteousness, *Psalms 8. 10.*

His chariots are twen-
ty thousand, even thou-

sands of angels; the
Lord is amongst them
as in Sinai, *Psalms 68. 17.*

A cup of wine is red;
honour and majesty is
before him, *Psalms 75. 8.*

Strength, honour, rich-
es, durable riches, righ-
teousness, *Prov. 8. 18.*

Possession of wisdom
from the beginning, be-
fore the days of old, *Prov. 8. 22.*

Wrath reserved for his
enemies, *Nahum 1. 2.*

The word, *John 1. 1.*

The deep places of
the earth, *Psalms 95. 4.*

Clouds and darkness
are round about him;
righteousness and judg-
ment are the habitation
of his throne, *Psalms 97. 2.*

He covereth him-
self with light as with
a garment, *Psalms 104. 2.*

With him is mercy,
and plentiful redemption,
Pfalm 130. 7.

There is no iniquity
with the Lord, nor re-
spect of persons, nor ta-
king gifts, *2 Chr. 19. 7.*

With him is no vari-
ableness, or shadow of
change, by turning, *James*
1. 17.

With him nothing
shall be impossible, *Gen.*
18. 14.

H E A D VIII.

What is G O D's.

THe heaven of hea-
vens, *1 Kings 8.*
27.

Vengeance, greatness,
power; the glory, the
majesty; all that is under
heaven and earth; the
kingdom, *1 Chr. 29. 11.*

Salvation, *Pfalm 3. 8.*

The battle, *2 Chr. 20.*
15.

The shields of the
earth, *Pfalm 47. 9.*

The deceived and the
deceiver, *Job 12. 16.*

The earth, and the ful-
ness thereof; the world,
and all that dwelleth
therein, *Pfalm 24. 1.*

Unto him belongeth
mercy, *Pfalm 62. 12.*

The issues from death,
Pfalm 68. 20.

The day and the night
are his, *Pfalm 74. 17.*

The heavens and the
earth also, *Pfalm 89.*
11.

Vengeance, *Dent. 32.*
35.

Power, *Pfalm 62. 11.*

In his hand are the
deep places of the earth;
the strength of the hills,
Pfalm 95. 4.

The sea, *Pfalm 95.*
5.

Gilead, Manasseh, Mo-
ab, *Pfalm 108. 8.*

The heaven, even
the heavens, *Pfalm 115.*
16.

Counsel and sound
wisdom, *Prov. 8. 14.*

The heavens is his
throne, and the earth
his footstool, *Isa. 66. 1.*

Righteousness, *Dan. 9.*
7.

All

All things made for
himself, *Prov. 16. 4.*
Every beast in the fo-
rest; the cattle upon a
thousand mountains, *Psal.*
10. 10.
A just weight and ba-
lance, *Prov. 16. 11.*
All souls; as the soul of
the father, so the soul of
the son, *Ezek. 18. 4.*
Wisdom and might,
2. 20.
Our wool, our flax;
our sons, our daughters;
our silver, and gold, *Hos.*
2. 5. Hag. 2. 8.

H E A D. IX.

Nature of G O D.

HE is a holy God,
Josh. 24. 19. Isa.
5. 16.
He is good and ready
to forgive all who call,
Psal. 86. 5.
He is a merciful God,
Deut. 4. 31.
He is a God of judg-
ment, *Isa. 30. 18.*
Righteous in all his
ways, *Psal. 145. 17.*
The Lord, not chang-
ing, *Mal. 3. 6.*
Upright, *Psal. 92. 15.*
Wise in heart, *Job 9. 4.*
A God who accepteth
not the persons of prin-
ces, nor the rich more
than the poor, *Job 34. 19.*
Nor respecteth any who
are wise in heart, *Job*
37. 24.
He hath no pleasure in
wickedness, *Psal. 5. 4.*
Evil shall not dwell
with him, *Psal. 5. 4.*
His thoughts are not
our thoughts, nor his
ways our ways, *Isa. 55. 8.*
There is none like him,
Exod. 15. 11.
He is righteous, *Psal.*
7. 9.
He is a jealous God,
Exod. 20. 5.
He is free in shewing
mercy, *Exod. 34. 7.*
The Lord, the Lord,
Exod. 34. 6, 7.
His nature appealed
unto, *Numb. 14. 18.*
His hand cannot be
shortened, *Numb. 11. 23.*
He hath no restraint in
saying, *1 Sam. 14. 6.*

He is not as man, *Job* 10. 4. 5.

He looks on the heart, *1 Sam.* 16. 7.

He hath pleasure in uprightness, *1 Chr.* 29. 17.

He is gracious, *Exod.* 34. 6.

He keepeth covenant, *Neb.* 9. 32.

He is ready to pardon, *Neb.* 9. 17.

He hates iniquity, *Psalms* 5. 5.

His soul hates the wicked, *Psalms* 11. 5.

With the merciful he will shew himself merciful, &c. *Psalms* 18. 25.

He is good and upright, *Psalms* 25. 8.

His anger is but for a moment, *Psalms* 30. 5.

He loveth righteousness, *Psalms* 33. 5.

He is full of righteousness, *Psalms* 40. 10.

He loveth truth in the inward parts, *Psalms* 5. 6.

He delighteth not in sacrifices, *Psalms* 51. 16.

He is full of compassion, *Psalms* 78. 38.

He speaks peace to his people, *Psalms* 85. 8.

He is full of compassion, and gracious, *Psalms* 86. 15.

There is no unrighte-

ousness in him; he is merciful and gracious, *Psalms* 103. 8. & 92. 15.

He is gracious, and full of compassion, *Psalms* 111. 4.

He humbles himself to behold things in heaven and earth, *Psalms* 113. 6.

He is gracious, righteous, and merciful, *Psalms* 116. 5.

He hath respect to the lowly, *Psalms* 138. 6.

He is good to all, *Psalms* 145. 5.

He delighteth not in inferior strength, *Psalms* 147. 10.

Out of his mouth proceedeth not good and evil, *Lam.* 3. 38.

He taketh pleasure in those who fear him, *Psalms* 103. 17.

Just weights are his delight; false are abomination unto him, *Prov.* 11. 1.

True dealers are his delight, *Prov.* 11. 26.

He is excellent in counsel, and wonderful in working, *Isa.* 28. 29.

He loves judgment, and hates robbery, *Isa.* 61. 8.

After many sins, he invites, and accepts of us repenting, *Jer.* 31. 20.

He

He shews loving kindness unto thousands, *Jer. 31. 18.*

He deals not with us according as we deserve, *Ezra 9. 13.*

His bowels yearn upon our repentance, *Jer. 31. 20.*

He brings down the high, and exalts the lowly, *Ezek. 17. 24.*

He hath no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, *Ezek. 18. 32.*

He afflicts until we know him to be the Lord, *Ezek. 20. 37.*

In his wrath he looks for some body to stand in the gape, and fill up the hedge, *Ezek. 22. 30.*

He is slow to anger, and great in power, *Nahum 1. 3.*

He retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy, *Mic. 7. 18.*

He is good, and a strong hold in the day of trouble, *Nahum 1. 7.*

He is just, and having salvation, *Zech. 9. 9.*

He hateth putting away, *Mal. 2. 16.*

He is no acceptor of persons, *Acts 10. 34.*

He

He is rich unto all who call upon him in truth, *Rom. 10. 12.*

His weakness is beyond all other strength, *1 Cor. 1. 25.*

He loveth a cheerful giver, *2 Cor. 9. 7.*

He is rich in mercy, *Eph. 2. 4.*

All his ways are judgment; a God of truth, without iniquity; just and righteous is he, *Deut. 32. 4.*

He loveth righteousness, and hateth iniquity, *Heb. 1. 9.*

He is not unrighteous, *Heb. 6. 10.*

It is impossible for him to lie, *Heb. 6. 18.*

He is long-suffering to us-ward, *2 Pet. 3. 9.*

He is light, and in him is no darkness, *1 John 1. 5.*

His spirit is truth, *1 John 5. 6.*

He is holy, true, *Rev. 6. 10.*

He is righteous, *Rev. 16. 5.*

His judgments are righteous, *Rev. 16. 7.*

HEAD

H E A D X.

Name of G O D.

I. *Generals.*

THe Lord, the Lord, strong, merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and abundant in kindness and truth, keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity, and transgression, and sin; and not making the wicked innocent; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon their children, unto the third and fourth generation, *Exod.* 34. 6, 7.

It is alone excellent and cause of praise, *Psalms* 148. 13.

In wrath God many times works for his names sake, *Ezek.* 20. 9.

His word is magnified above all his name, *Psalms* 138. 2.

According to his name is his praise unto the ends of the earth, *Psalms* 48. 10.

In others vain confidence; the saints remember the name of the Lord their God, *Psalms* 20. 7.

By Gods help only we can make mention thereof, *Isa.* 26. 13.

Our help is in his name who created heaven and earth, *Psalms* 124. 8.

We must be quickened ere we can call upon his name, *Psalms* 80. 18.

It, by our deliverances, attaineth everlasting praises, *Psalms* 16. 8.

Those who know his name will trust in him, *Psalms* 9. 10.

The saints, in all their miseries, bless him, and look unto it, *Job* 1. 21.

Those who love it should be joyful in God, *Psalms* 5. 11.

It is great, terrible and holy, *Psalms* 99. 3.

It is very excellent in all the earth, *Psalms* 8. 1.

II. *Praises due unto it.*

PRaises to it should be sung, because it is good and pleasant, *Psalms* 135. 3.

It ought to be glorified for

for his mercy and his
truths sake, *Psalms* 115. 1.

Our soul, and all that
is in us ought to praise
his holy name, *Psalms*
103. 1.

Our hands should be
lifted up unto it, *Psalms*
124. 4.

He ought to have the
glory due unto his name,
Psalms 96. 8.

It is to be blessed from
the rising of the sun, to
the going down of the
same, *Psalms* 113. 3.

III. Trial how to bless it.

BY shewing forth his
salvation from day
to day, *Psalms* 96. 2.

By calling thereon to
make his deeds known
among the people, *Psalms*
105. 1.

Knowledge thereof
causeth exaltation there-
of, *Psalms* 91. 14.

To set forth the ho-
nour thereof, is to make
his name glorious, *Psalms*
66. 2.

We ought to do it

with a song, magnifying,
and thanksgiving, *Psalms*
69. 30.

To have our faces fil-
led with shame, *Psalms* 83.
16.

IV. Encouragements.

Those who love it,
shall dwell in his
church, *Psalms* 69. 36.

Thereby we are sav-
ed, and judged by his
strength, *Psalms* 54. 1.

Thereby we tread down
our enemies, *Psalms* 54. 6,
7.

Being called thereby,
it is a plea for him to
help us, *Jer.* 14. 9.

The saints set up ban-
ners therein, *Psalms* 20. 5.

V. Continuance.

IT must be praised for
ever and ever, *Psalms*
44. 8.

It is from everlasting
to everlasting, *Isa.* 63. 16.

It endureth for ever,
and his marvels unto all
generations, *Psalms* 45. 17.

H E A D

H E A D XI.

Titles proper to G O D the Father.

- A** Father, *Mal.* 1. 6.
 A heavenly father, *Luke* 11. 13.
 A living father, *John* 5. 20.
 Father of the fatherless, *Psalms* 68. 5.
 Father of glory, *Eph.* 1. 17.
 Father of Israel, *Jer.* 31. 9.
 Father of lights, *James* 1. 17.
 Father of mercies, *2 Cor.* 1. 3.
 Father of spirits and lives, *Heb.* 12. 9.
 Father of Christ, *2 Cor.* 1. 3.
 Abba father, *Mark* 14. 36.
 The fear of Isaac, *Gen.* 31. 42.
 The first and the last, *Isa.* 41. 4.
 A fortress, *Psalms* 18. 2.
 The former of all things, *Prov.* 26. 10.
 The fountain of Jacob, *Deut.* 33. 28.
 The fountain of living water, *Jer.* 2. 13.
 Alpha and Omega, *Rev.* 1. 8.
- Almighty, *Gen.* 17. 1.
Rev. 1. 8.
 The arm of the godly, *Isa.* 33. 2.
 An assurance, *Prov.* 3. 26.
 An avenger, *Thess.* 4. 6.
 Author of beauty, *Wisdom* 1. 3.
 Author of peace, *1 Cor.* 14. 33.
 Bountiful, *Psalms* 13. 6.
 A builder, *Heb.* 3. 4.
 A buckler, *Psalms* 18. 1.
 A captain, *2 Chr.* 1. 12.
 A castle, *Psalms* 61. 3.
 A compasser, *Psalms* 139. 3.
 Christ's head, *1 Cor.* 11. 3.
 A consuming fire, *Heb.* 12. 29.
 A creator, *Isa.* 40. 28.
 A defender, deliverer, *Exod.* 18. 4.
 The ear of jealousy, *Wisdom* 1. 10.
 An eye to the blind, *Isa.* 29. 18.
 An elector, *Rom.* 11. 28.

Titles proper to G O D the Father. 23

an everlasting strength,	God of all comfort,
26. 4.	2 Cor. 1. 3.
An everlasting light,	God of all grace, 1 Pet.
60. 19.	5. 10.
Excellent, Psalm 148.	God of Bethel, Gen.
17. 13.	31. 13.
God of Abraham, Gen.	God of all consolati-
13.	on, Rom. 15. 5.
God of all flesh, Jer.	God of families, Jer.
27.	31. 1.
God of David, Isa. 38.	God of all glory, Acts,
7. 2.	God of peace, Heb. 13.
God of Isaac, Gen. 28.	20.
God of Israel, 2 Sam.	God of pity, Psalm 86.
3.	15.
God of judgment, Isa.	God of the whole
18.	world, Isa. 54. 5.
God of knowledge,	God of righteousness,
Sam. 2. 3.	Psalm 4. 1.
God of the living,	God of Shadrach, Dan.
Matth. 22. 32.	3. 28.
God of love, 2 Cor. 13.	God of Sem, Gen. 9.
God of mercies, Neh.	26.
17.	God of spirits, Heb. 12.
God of patience, Rom.	9.
5.	God of strength, Psalm
God of Jews and Gen-	43. 2.
es, Rom. 3. 29.	God of truth, Jer. 10.
God of Jesurun, Deut.	10.
26.	God of vengeance, Psalm
God of hope, Rom. 15.	94. 1.
God of the Hebrews,	Almighty God, Exod.
Exod. 3. 18.	6. 3.
God of heaven, Dan.	A blessed God, 1 Tim.
19.	1. 11.
God of gods, Deut. 10.	A dreadful God, Deut.
	7. 21.
	An everlasting God,
	Gen. 21. 23.
	An

24 Titles proper to GOD the Father.

- | | |
|--|--|
| An eternal God, <i>Deut.</i>
33. 27. | A righteous God, <i>Psal.</i>
119. 137. |
| A favourable God,
<i>Psal.</i> 99. 8. | A seeing God, <i>Gen.</i> 16
13. |
| A faithful God, <i>Deut.</i>
7. 9. | A strong God, <i>Nahum</i>
1. 7. |
| A good God, <i>Psal.</i>
25. 8. | A terrible God, <i>Deut.</i>
10. 17. |
| An invariable, un-
changeable God, <i>James</i>
1. 17. | A true God, <i>Isa.</i> 64
16. |
| An incorruptible God,
<i>Rom.</i> 1. 23. | An upright God, <i>Psal.</i>
25. 8. |
| A gracious God, <i>Exod.</i>
34. 6. | And a God only wise
<i>1 Tim.</i> 1. 17. |
| A great God, <i>Psal.</i>
86. 10. | The generation of the
just, <i>Psal.</i> 14. 5. |
| A holy God, <i>Rev.</i> 4.
8. | The guide of our
youth, <i>Jer.</i> 3. 4. |
| A jealous God, <i>Exod.</i>
34. 14. | A guide in danger
<i>Psal.</i> 48. 14. |
| A just God, <i>Deut.</i> 32.
4. | A great reward, <i>Gen.</i>
15. 1. |
| An invisible God, <i>Col.</i>
1. 15. | A governor, <i>Psal.</i> 22
28. |
| A merciful God, <i>Exod.</i>
34. 6. | A habitation, <i>Psal.</i> 90
1. |
| A mighty God, <i>Gen.</i>
49. 24. | A habitation of justice
<i>Jer.</i> 50. 7. |
| A most high God, <i>Gen.</i>
14. 20. | A helper, <i>Psal.</i> 10. 14. |
| A living God, <i>Josh.</i> 3.
10. | Health of Israel, <i>Jer.</i>
30. 17. |
| A long-suffering God,
<i>Exod.</i> 34. 6. | The holy One, <i>Job</i> 6
10. |
| A perfect God, <i>Matth.</i>
5. 48. | The holy One of Is-
rael, <i>Isa.</i> 1. 4. |
| A pitiful God, <i>Psal.</i>
86. 15. | Hope in adversity, <i>Jer.</i>
17. 17. |
| | The hope of his people
Israel, <i>Jos.</i> 3. 16. |

The

Titles proper to GOD the Father. 25

<i>Psal</i>	The hope of all the	King of Israel, <i>Isa.</i> 44.
<i>en. 16</i>	ds of the earth, <i>Jer.</i> 14.	6.
	<i>Psal</i> 65. 5.	King of kings, <i>1 Tim.</i>
<i>Nahum</i>	The head over all,	6. 15.
	<i>Jer.</i> 29. 11.	King of nations, <i>Jer.</i>
<i>Deut.</i>	The horn of salvati-	10. 7.
	<i>Psal</i> 18. 2.	King of saints, <i>Rev.</i> 15. 3.
<i>Isa. 6</i>	A housholder, <i>Matth.</i>	Lord of the Hebrews,
	33.	<i>Exod.</i> 7. 16.
<i>Psal</i>	A husband, <i>Isa.</i> 54. 5.	Lord of the vineyard,
	A husbandman, <i>John</i>	<i>Matth.</i> 21. 40.
	1.	Lord of salvation, <i>Psal</i>
<i>wife</i>	The judge of the wi-	88. 1.
<i>of the</i>	ews, <i>Psal</i> 68. 5.	Lord of kings, <i>Dan.</i> 2.
<i>f our</i>	The judge of all the	47.
<i>anger</i>	th, <i>Gen.</i> 18. 25.	Lord of lords, <i>Deut.</i>
	I am that I am, <i>Exod.</i>	10. 7.
	14.	Lord of heaven and
<i>Gen</i>	A keeper, <i>Psal</i> 121.	earth, <i>Matth.</i> 11. 25.
	An eternal King, <i>1 Tim.</i>	Lord of harvest, <i>Luke</i>
<i>alm 23</i>	17.	10. 2.
<i>alm 90</i>	An everlasting King,	Lord of glory, <i>Psal</i>
	7. 10. 10.	29. 3.
<i>ustice</i>	An invisible King, <i>1 Tim.</i>	Lord of anger, <i>Nahum</i>
	17.	1. 2.
<i>IO. 14</i>	A great King, <i>Psal</i>	Possessor of heaven,
<i>el, Jer</i>	2.	<i>Gen.</i> 14. 19.
<i>Job 6</i>	A leader, <i>Psal</i> 23. 3.	Praise, <i>Exod.</i> 15. 2.
<i>of 16</i>	Lord, Lord God, King,	Prince of princes, <i>Dan.</i>
<i>ty, Jer</i>	<i>alm</i> 94. 1.	8. 25.
<i>people</i>	King of all the earth,	A record, <i>Job</i> 16. 19.
	<i>alm</i> 47. 7.	A refuge for oppressed,
	King of glory, <i>Psal</i>	<i>Psal</i> 9. 9.
	8.	A rebuker, <i>Hos.</i> 5. 2.
	King of hosts, <i>Isa.</i> 6.	A redeemer, <i>Isa.</i> 43.
	King of Jacob, <i>Isa.</i> 41.	1.
		A revealer of secrets,
		<i>Dan.</i> 2. 47.

26 Titles proper to GOD the Father.

- | | |
|---|--|
| A rewarder, <i>Gen.</i> 15. 1. | A nourisher, <i>Isa.</i> 1. 2. |
| A rock, <i>Psalms</i> 18. 2. | A preserver of men, <i>Job</i> 7. 20. |
| The rock of Israel, <i>2 Sam.</i> 23. 3. | A planter, <i>Gen.</i> 2. 8. |
| The rock of salvation, <i>Deut.</i> 32. 15. | A ponderer of the hearts, <i>Prov.</i> 24. 12. |
| A strong rock, <i>Psalms</i> 71. 3. | The portion of Jacob, <i>Jer.</i> 51. 19. |
| The ruler of the world, <i>Isa.</i> 16. 1. | A shepherd, <i>Psalms</i> 23. 1. |
| A Saviour of Israel, <i>Jer.</i> 14. 8. | A shield, <i>Psalms</i> 115. 11. |
| Salvation, <i>1 Chr.</i> 16. 38. | A spirit, <i>John</i> 4. 24. |
| A sanctuary, <i>Isa.</i> 8. 14. | A stay in calamity, <i>Psalms</i> 18. 18. |
| A secret place, <i>Psalms</i> 32. 7. | The strength of the heart, <i>Psalms</i> 73. 26. |
| The searcher of the hearts, <i>Rom.</i> 8. 27. | The strength of Israel, <i>1 Sam.</i> 15. 29. |
| A shadow, <i>Isa.</i> 25. 4. | The strength of life and man, <i>Psalms</i> 27. 1. & 140. 7. |
| The life of man, <i>Deut.</i> 30. 20. | A strong hold, <i>Mic.</i> 8. 8. |
| The light of Israel, <i>Isa.</i> 10. 17. | A strong man, the stone of Israel, <i>Gen.</i> 49. 24. |
| The lifter up of mans head, <i>Psalms</i> 3. 3. | A succourer, <i>Psalms</i> 71. 6. |
| Love, <i>1 John</i> 4. 8. | A sure trust, <i>Psalms</i> 125. 1. |
| A maker, <i>Isa.</i> 54. 5. | The trust of the poor, <i>Isa.</i> 14. 32. |
| A master, <i>Eph.</i> 6. 9. | A treasurer, <i>Deut.</i> 34. 34. |
| A man of war, <i>Exod.</i> 15. 3. | Truth, <i>Psalms</i> 31. 5. |
| A mighty one, <i>Isa.</i> 1. 24. | A witness, <i>Jer.</i> 29. 23. |
| A most high, <i>Psalms</i> 83. 18. | Wonderful, <i>Judg.</i> 13. 18. |
| Most just, <i>Job</i> 34. 17. | |
| Nature, <i>Gal.</i> 4. 8. | |
| Only wise, <i>Rom.</i> 16. 27. | |

The

What GOD the Father is compared to. 27

The sword of excellency, *Deut.* 33. 29.

II. He is compared to

Righteous father,

John 17. 25.

A righteous Lord, *Psalms*

9. 137.

A strong Lord; al-

mighty Lord, *Psalms* 24.

A friend, *Cant.* 5. 16.

A giant, *Job* 16. 14.

A house of defence,

Isa. 31. 2.

A leader, *Isa.* 55. 4.

A labouring man, *John*

17.

A mighty man, *Psalms*

8.

A seedsman, *Matth.*

3.

A man of war, *Isa.* 42.

A mother, *Isa.* 49. 15.

A moth, *Hos.* 5. 12.

A bear, *Lam.* 3. 10.

An eagle, *Deut.* 32. 11.

A leopard, *Hos.* 13. 7.

A lion, *Hos.* 11. 10.

A purifier of gold and

silver; a purger of gold

and silver; a refiner of

gold and silver, *Mal.* 3.

3.

Rottenness, *Hos.* 5. 12.

A potter, *Rom.* 9. 20,

21, 22, 23.

A strong rock, *Psalms*

31. 2.

The mountains, *Psalms*

125. 2.

A travelling woman,

Isa. 42. 24.

The Lord mighty in

battle, *Psalms* 24. 8.

A song, *Deut.* 15. 2.

The sun, *Psalms* 84. 11.

A lawgiver, *Isa.* 33.

22.

A righteous judge, 2 *Tim.*

4. 8.

Strength, *Psalms* 93. 1.

An adversary, *Exod.* 23.

22.

A cart pressed down,

Amos 2. 13.

A crier, *Jer.* 25. 30.

A counsellor, *Psalms* 16.

7.

A crown of glory; a

diadem of beauty, *Isa.*

28. 5.

Fire and flame, *Psalms*

83. 14.

C 2 HEAD

H E A D XII.

II. Titles of G O D the Son.

- T**He desire of all nations, *Hag.* 2. 7.
 A deliverer, *Rom.* 11. 26.
 A doctor, *Luke* 5. 17.
 The door of the sheep, *John* 10. 7.
 An everlasting father, *Isa.* 9. 6.
 A feeder, *Matth.* 2. 6.
 The first fruits, *1 Cor.* 15. 20.
 Death for man, *Hos.* 13. 14.
 A curse for man, *Gal.* 3. 13.
 Sin for man, *2 Cor.* 5. 21.
 The ancient of days, *Dan.* 7. 22.
 A babe, *Luke* 2. 16.
 Gods beloved, *Matth.* 12. 18.
 The beloved, *Cant.* 5. 6.
 Well-beloved, *Cant.* 1. 13.
 A bridegroom, *Matth.* 9. 15.
 The bread of life, *John* 6. 51.
 Childrens bread, *Matth.* 15. 26.
 A branch of righteousness, *Jer.* 33. 15.
 A branch of the root of Jesse, *Isa.* 11. 1.
 A captain of the Lord, *Hos.* 5. 15.
 Captain of the Lords hosts, *Dan.* 8. 11.
 Author of peace, *1 Cor.* 14. 33.
 Author of faith, *Heb.* 12. 2.
 Author of our salvation, *Heb.* 5. 6.
 Anointed of the Lord, *Heb.* 1. 9.
 An angel of the Lord, *Zeck.* 1. 12.
 Amen, *Rev.* 3. 14.
 An advocate, *1 John* 2. 1.
 An apostle, *Heb.* 3. 1.
 Captain of salvation, *Heb.* 2. 10.
 A child, *Isa.* 9. 6.
 The consolation of Israel, *Luke* 2. 25.
 The holy One of Israel, *Acts* 3. 14.

Titles proper to G.O.D the Son. 29

A ruler in Israel, *Mic.*
5. 2.

The glory of Israel,
Luke 2. 32.

The sceptre of Israel,
Num. 24. 17.

The strength of Israel,
1 Sam. 14. 29.

The stone of Israel,
Gen. 49. 24.

The covenant of. the
people, *Isa.* 42. 6.

A messenger of the co-
venant, *Mal.* 3. 1.

David, *Jer.* 30. 9.

The generation of Da-
vid, *Rev.* 22. 16.

The law, *Gal.* 2. 4.

The end of the law,
Rom. 10. 4.

Light, *John* 1. 9.

A great light, *Isa.* 9. 2.

The light of the Gen-
tiles, *Isa.* 42. 6.

The light of the world,
John 8. 12.

The light of men, *John*
1. 4.

First fruits, *Rev.* 7. 5.

First born of the dead,
Col. 1. 15.

The finisher of our
faith, *Heb.* 12. 2.

Flesh, *John* 1. 15.

A foundation, *Isa.* 28.
16.

A fountain, *Cant.* 4. 15.

A fore-runner, *Heb.* 6.
20.

God, *John* 1. 1.

The gift of God, *John*
4. 10.

The image of God,
Col. 1. 15.

The lamb of God, *John*
1. 29.

The power of God ;
the wisdom of God,
1 Cor. 1. 24.

King of kings, *Rev.* 17.
14.

King of glory, *Psalms*
24. 10.

King of the earth, *Zech.*
14. 9.

King of the Jews,
Matth. 27. 37.

King of Israel, *John* 1.
49.

King of saints, *Rev.* 15.
3.

Gods elect ; Gods ser-
vant, *Isa.* 42. 1.

Son of God, *Matth.* 2.
15.

A golden altar, *Rev.* 8.
3.

A governor, *Matth.* 2.
6.

Head of all power ;
head of all principality,
Col. 2. 10.

Head of the church,
Col. 1. 18.

Head of every man,
1 Cor. 11. 3.

C 3 The

30 Titles proper to GOD the Son.

- The heir of all things, *Heb.* 1. 2.
 The heir of the world, *Rom.* 4. 13.
 The horn of salvation, *Luke* 1. 69.
 A husband, *2 Cor.* 11. 2.
 The judge of quick and dead, *1 Pet.* 4. 5.
 A justifier, *Rom.* 3. 26.
 A king, *Zech.* 9. 9.
 Life, *John* 14. 6.
 Life eternal, *John* 1. 4.
 The lion of Judah, *Rev.* 5. 5.
 Lord of quick and dead, *Rom.* 14. 9.
 Lord our righteousness, *Jer.* 23. 6.
 Lord of hosts, *Isa.* 44. 6.
 Lord of glory, *1 Cor.* 2. 8.
 Lord of life, *Acts* 3. 15.
 Lord of lords, *Rev.* 19. 16.
 Lord of the sabbath, *Luke* 6. 5.
 Man, *Rom.* 5. 15.
 An innocent man, *Luke* 23. 14.
 The new man, *Eph.* 4. 24.
 A master, *Matth.* 10. 24.
 Messiah the prince, *Dan.* 9. 24.
 A minister of the tabernacle, *Heb.* 8. 2.
 A minister of the circumcision, *Rom.* 15. 8.
 A minister of the sanctuary, *Heb.* 8. 2.
 Michael, *Dan.* 10. 21.
 A Nazarite, *Matth.* 2. 23.
 Our holiness, *Eph.* 1. 4.
 Our redemption, *Eph.* 1. 7.
 One, one Lord, *Zech.* 14. 9.
 A great one, *Isa.* 19. 20.
 A just one, *Acts* 3. 14.
 Ointment, *Cant.* 1. 3.
 A passover, *1 Cor.* 5. 7.
 The prince of the earth, prince of life, *Acts* 3. 15.
 Prince of kings, *Rev.* 1. 5.
 Prince of salvation, *Acts* 5. 31.
 Prince of peace, *Isa.* 9. 6.
 The messenger of peace, *Eph.* 2. 17.
 A physician, *Matth.* 9. 12.
 A plant of renown, *Ezek.* 34. 29.
 A polished shaft, *Isa.* 49. 2.
 A priest, *Heb.* 7. 17.
 A high priest, *Heb.* 4. 14.
 A harmless high priest, *Heb.* 7. 26.

Titles proper to GOD the Son. 31

A merciful high priest; faithful high priest, *Heb.*

17.

An undefiled high priest, *Heb.* 7. 26.

A shepherd, *Ezek.* 34. 23.

Gods servant, *Matth.* 23. 18.

A servant, *Isa.* 42. 1.

The seed of the woman, *Gen.* 3. 15.

The seed of Abraham, *Gal.* 3. 19.

The second Adam, *Cor.* 15. 45.

A saviour, *John.* 4. 42.

A Samaritan, *Luke* 10. 3.

The way, the truth, the life, *John* 14. 6.

A sanctuary, *Isa.* 8. 4.

Sanctification, *1 Cor.* 1. 9.

Salvation, *Luke.* 2. 30.

The spring of Lebanon, *Cant.* 4. 15.

A spirit, *John* 4. 24.

A quickning spirit, *1 Cor.* 6. 45.

An eternal spirit, *Heb.* 14.

A prophet, *John* 6. 14.

A purger of sins, *Heb.* 3.

A ransom, *1 Tim.* 2.

A reaper, *Rev.* 14. 15.

A reconciliator, *Rom.* 3. 25.

Redemption, *Isa.* 52. 9.

Rabbi, *John* 6. 24.

Righteousness, *Jer.* 23. 6.

Resurrection of the dead, *John* 11. 25.

A rod, a staff, *Isa.* 11. 1.

A servant, *Isa.* 42. 1.

A righteous servant, *Isa.* 53. 11.

The sceptre of Israel, *Num.* 24. 17.

A ruler in Israel, *Mic.* 5. 2.

The strength of Israel, *1 Sam.* 15. 29.

The glory of Israel, *Luke* 2. 32.

The son of righteousness, *Mal.* 3. 2.

The son of Abraham, *Matth.* 1. 1.

The son of David, *Matth.* 22. 42.

The son of Joseph, *John* 1. 45.

The son of God, *Luke* 1. 35.

The son of the most High, *Luke* 1. 32. & 8. 28.

The son of man, *Matth.* 8. 20.

The

32 What GOD the Son is compared to.

The son of a virgin,
Matth. 1. 21.

A dear son, *Col. 1. 13.*

A beloved son, *Matth.*

3. 17.

The first-born son,
Matth. 1. 25.

The star of Jacob;
the bright morning-star,
Rev. 22. 16.

The stone to stumble
at, *1 Pet. 2. 8.*

A corner stone; an
elect stone; a precious
stone, *1 Pet. 2. 6.*

Spiritual rock, spi-
ritual drink, *1 Cor. 10.*

4.

Spiritual meat, *John 3.*

2.

A witness, *Isa. 45. 4.*

A faithful witness, *Rev.*

1. 5.

A true witness, *Rev. 3.*

7.

Wonderful, counsel-
ler, the everlasting Fa-
ther, the mighty God;
the prince of peace, *Isa.*

9. 6.

A teacher, *John 3. 2.*

A green tree, *Luke 23.*

31.

A vine, *John 15. 1.*

A well of living water,
Cant. 4. 15.

A well of life, *John 4.*

14.

A wedding garment
Matth. 22. 12.

II. Christ compared to

Shiloh, *Gen. 49. 10.*

A roe and hart, *Cant.*

2. 9.

A stone cut out of the
mountain, *Dan. 2. 45.*

The paschal lamb, *1 Cor.*

5. 7.

Rain and showers, *Psal.*

72. 6.

The thief, *Rev. 3. 3.*

A snare, a net, *Isa. 8.*

14.

The mercy seat, *Exod.*

25. 17.

A lamb undefiled;
lamb without spot, *1 Pet.*

1. 19.

An army with banners
Cant. 6. 4.

3.

An apple-tree, *Cant. 2.*

3. 14.

A brazen serpent, *John*

3. 14.

A bundle of myrrhe
Cant. 1. 13.

3.

A cluster of camphire,
Cant. 1. 14.

28.

A carcase, *Matth. 24.*

28.

Fullers sope, purging
fire, *Mal. 3. 2.*

A goat, *Lev.* 16. 22.
A hen, *Matth.* 23. 37.
A ladder, *Gen.* 28. 12.
A lily, *Cant.* 2. 2.
Lightning, *Matth.* 24.

A worm, *Psal.* 22. 6.
Tirza, *Cant.* 6. 4.
Solomon, *Cant.* 3. 11.
Moses, *Acts* 3. 22.
Jerusalem, *Cant.* 6. 4.
Melchisedec, *Heb.* 7. 3.

HEAD XIII.

Of the Mediator Christ Jesus.

I, *Generals.*

ALL things were made by him, and without him nothing was made which was made, *John* 1. 3.

The Father loveth him, and hath given all things into his hand, *John* 3. 35.

All things were given him into his hands of God; he came from God, and went unto God, *John* 13. 3.

All things that the Father hath, are his, *John* 16. 15.

All things are delivered unto him of the Father: No man knoweth the Son but the Father; neither knoweth any man

the Father save the Son and he to whom the Son will reveal him, *Matth.* 11. 27.

All power in heaven and in earth is given him, *Matth.* 28. 18.

The Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son; that all men should honour him as they honour the Father, *John* 5. 22, 23.

There is no other name under heaven, among men, by which we must be saved, *Acts* 4. 12.

The government of all is upon his shoulder, *Isa.* 9. 6.

With him God freely gives us all things, *Rom.* 8. 32.

He

He hath authority from the Father to execute judgment, *John* 5. 27.

Power is given him over all flesh, *John* 17. 2.

No man cometh to the Father but by him, *John* 14. 6.

He gives power to become the sons of God, *John* 1. 12.

Of his fulness we all receive grace for grace, *John* 1. 16.

Other foundation can no man lay than that which is laid, which is Jesus Christ, *1 Cor.* 3. 11.

He filleth all things, *Eph.* 1. 23.

His riches are unsearchable, *Eph.* 1. 8.

God created all things by him, *Eph.* 3. 9.

His strength enables us to do all things, *Phil.* 4. 13.

He is all in all nations, *Col.* 3. 11.

There is one God, and one Mediator betwixt God and man, the man Christ Jesus, *1 Tim.* 2. 5.

He would have all men to be saved, and come unto the knowledge of the truth, *1 Tim.* 2. 4.

He that continueth in his doctrine, hath both

the Father and the Son, *2 John* 9.

By his voice he raises up men dead in sins, *John* 5. 25.

As the Father raises the dead, and quickens them; so the Son quickens whom he will, *John* 5. 21.

The secrets of all, God judges by him, according to the gospel, *Rom.* 2. 16.

The head of Christ is God, *1 Cor.* 11. 3.

any man love him not he must be Anathema, Maran-atha, *1 Cor.* 16. 22.

The preaching of him is, unto all who are called, the power of God, and the wisdom of God, *1 Cor.* 1. 24.

We have not an high priest, who cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities, but was in all things tempted like unto us, yet without sin, *Heb.* 4. 15.

He glorified not himself to be made an high priest, but was called unto it, *Heb.* 5. 5.

He that sanctifies, and they that are sanctified are all of one, &c. *Heb.* 2. 11.

There

There must be, as it were, a travailing with Christ, whilst he was a forming us, *Gal. 4. 19.*

We must all appear before his judgment-seat, *2 Cor. 5. 10.*

He is become of none effect to them that are justified by the law; they are fallen from grace, *Gal. 4. 4.*

He was declared to be the son of God, with

power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead, *Rom. 1. 4.*

As we have born the image of the earthly, so shall we bear the image of the heavenly, *1 Cor. 15. 49.*

He wakeneth, morning by morning, our tongue as the tongue of the learned, *Isa. 50. 4.*

H E A D XIV.

I. What Christ is.

HE is Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, the first and the last, *Rev. 1. 8.*

Gods elect in whom his soul delighteth, *Isa. 42. 1.*

He is the image of the invisible God, the first born of every creature, *Col. 1. 15.*

The head of the body of the church, the beginning and first born from the dead, that in all things he might have the preeminence, *Col. 1. 18.*

The blessed and only potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords, *1 Tim. 6. 15.*

The brightness of the glory, and the express image of the Fathers person, *Heb. 1. 3.*

Jesus Christ, yesterday and to day, and the same for ever, *Heb. 13. 8.*

He which is, which was, and which is to come, *Rev. 1. 4.*

The word, which in the beginning was God; and with God, *John 1. 1, 2.*

That

That true light which lighteneth every thing that cometh into this world, *John* 1. 9.

The light of the world, that whosoever follows him, should not live in darkness, *John* 8. 12.

Mediator, *Gal.* 3. 19.

The Mediator of the New Testament, *Heb.* 9. 15.

The Mediator of the new covenant, *Heb.* 12. 24.

That bread of life which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world, *John* 6. 33.

That bread of life which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die, *John* 6. 50.

Emmanuel, God with us, *Isa.* 7. 14.

A foundation laid in Zion, a tried stone, a precious corner-stone, a sure foundation, *Isa.* 28. 16.

The door, by which whosoever enters shall be saved, *John* 10. 9.

That good shepherd who knows his sheep, and is known of them, *John* 10. 14.

The way, the truth, the life, *John* 14. 6.

The true fructifying vine, *John* 15. 1.

That great prophet of the church, *Deut.* 18. 15.

Our peace, *Eph.* 2. 14.

The chief corner-stone of the apostles and prophets, *Eph.* 2. 20.

The Lord torn heaven, *1 Cor.* 15. 47.

A faithful witness, the first begotten of the dead, and prince of the kings of the earth, *Rev.* 1. 5.

The root of the generation of David, and the bright morning-star, *Rev.* 22. 16.

He who was dead, and is alive, and is alive for evermore, *Rev.* 1. 18.

Our passover sacrificed for us, *1 Cor.* 5. 7.

Our life is hid with him in God, *Col.* 3. 3.

One who is not divided, *1 Cor.* 1. 13.

He is Lord even of the sabbath, *Matth.* 12. 8.

The resurrection and the life, *John* 11. 25.

His riches are unsearchable riches, *Eph.* 3. 8.

II. What he is in his Nature.

Quick of understanding in the fear of the Lord. One not judging after the sight of his

seye, nor after the hearing of the ear, *Isa. 11. 3.*

One judging the poor with righteousness; a revenger with equity for the meek of the earth, *Isa. 11. 4.*

One who delivereth the poor when he crieth, *Psalms 72. 12.*

The needy also, and him that hath no helper, *Psalms 72. 13.*

One who is merciful unto them, and preserveth their soul, *Psalms 145. 2. 14.*

One who redeemeth their souls from deceit and violence; their blood being precious in his

sight, *Psalms 92. 13, 14.*

One on whom the spirit of the Lord rests, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the Lord, *Isa. 11. 2.*

He breaks not the bruised reed, and smoking flax doth he not quench, until he bring forth judgment unto truth, *Isa. 42. 3.*

One who, when he sees in us of the travail of his soul, will be satisfied, *Isa. 53. 11.*

His love is a confirming love, *2 Cor. 5. 14.*

HEAD XV.

Of Christ's Excellency.

His name is Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of peace, *Isa. 9. 6.*

He is fairer than the children of men, grace is poured in his lips, because God hath blessed him for ever, *Psalms 45. 2.*

His name is as an ointment poured out, *Cant. 1. 3.*

His name endureth for ever, as long as the sun, *Psalms 72. 17.*

His love is better than wine, *Cant. 1. 2.*

His mouth is most sweet; he is altogether lovely, *Cant. 5. 16.*

D

He

He is white and ruddy, the chiefest among ten thousand, *Cant.* 5. 10.

He hath the tongue of the learned to speak a word in due time to him that is weary, *Isa.* 50. 4.

God hath put all things under his feet, and given him to be head over all things to the church, *Eph.* 1. 22.

God hath highly exalted him, and given him a name above every name, &c. *Phil.* 2. 9.

He only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach, whom no man hath seen, nor can see, *1 Tim.* 6. 16.

His throne is for ever and ever; a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of his kingdom, *Heb.* 1. 8.

He was appointed to be heir of all things, by whom the worlds were made, *Heb.* 1. 2.

He is anointed with the oyl of gladness above his fellows, *Heb.* 1. 9.

Such an high priest it became us to have, en-

dowed with all excellencies, made higher than the heavens; that need not, like unto other priests, sacrifice for himself and others, *Heb.* 7. 26, 27.

He is worthy to receive riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and praise, *Rev.* 5. 12.

All things ought to be counted loss for him, yea dung, and nothing being compared with the excellency of knowing him, *Phil.* 3. 7, 8.

The breadth, and depth, and length, and height, and knowledge of the love of Christ, passeth all knowledge; and causeth us to be filled with all the fulness of God, *Eph.* 3. 18, 19.

He offers, with the prayers of the saints, much sweet odours, upon the golden altar which is before the throne, *Rev.* 8. 3.

All the prophets bear witness unto him, that whosoever believes in him shall have remission of sin, *Acts* 10. 43.

H E A D XVI.

Benefits we have with Christ in general.

I. *Past.*

HE hath born our griefs, and carried our sorrows, *Isa.* 53. 5.

He was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities, the chastisement of our peace was upon him, *Isa.* 53. 5.

He died for our sins, according to the scriptures, *1 Cor.* 15. 3.

He hath quickned us who were dead in sins and trespasses, *Eph.* 2. 1.

He hath quickned us together with Christ, *Eph.* 2. 5.

He hath reconciled those who were enemies, alienated in our minds by wicked works, *Col.* 1. 21.

He hath blotted out the hand-writing of ordinances, which was against us, contrary to us, and nailed the same upon the cross, *Col.* 2. 14.

He hath spoiled the principalities and powers, and hath made a shew of them openly, triumphing

over them in it, *Col.* 2. 15.

He hath abolished death and brought in life and immortality through the gospel, *2 Tim.* 1. 10.

Not according to the righteousness which we had done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and the renewing of the Holy Ghost, *Tit.* 3. 5.

He hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, when he was made a curse for us, *Gal.* 3. 13.

In all things it behoved him to be like unto us, that he might be a merciful and a faithful high priest, to make reconciliation for sins, *Heb.* 2. 17.

Being consecrate he became the author of eternal salvation unto all that obey him, *Heb.* 5. 9.

He, upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat

D 2 down

down at the right hand
of the majesty on high,
Heb. 1. 3.

II. Present.

With his stripes we
are healed, *Isa.*

53. 5.
On him he hath laid
the iniquities of us all,
Isa. 53. 6.

By his knowledge he
justifies many, bearing
their iniquities, *Isa. 53. 11.*

If we shall confess with
our mouth the Lord Jesus,
and believe in our heart
that God raised him from
the dead, we shall be
saved, *Rom. 10. 9.*

He confirms us unto
the end, that we may be
blameless in the day of
his appearance, *1 Cor. 1. 8.*

We are quickened to-
gether with him, forgiv-
ing all our trespasses, *Col.*
2. 13.

He delivereth us from
the wrath to come, *1 Thess.*
1. 10.

He delivers all them,
who, for fear of death,
were all their life time
subject to bondage, *Heb.*
2. 15.

III. To come.

IF we have been plan-
ted together with him
in the likeness of his
death, so shall we be also
in the likeness of his re-
surrection, *Rom. 6. 5.*

Since by man came
death, by man also came
the resurrection from the
dead, *1 Cor. 15. 21.*

H E A D XVII.

Of Christ's Incarnation.

I. Why sent.

TO preach glad ti-
dings to the meek,
to bind up the broken
hearted, to proclaim li-
berty to the captives, and
the opening of the prison
unto them that are bound,
Isa. 61. 1.

To proclaim the ac-
ceptable year of the Lord,
and the day of vengeance
of God, to comfort all
who mourn, *Isa. 61. 2.*

To appoint them who
mourn in Zion, to give
them beauty for ashes,
the

the oyl of joy for mourning; the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, that he might be glorified, *Isa.* 61. 3.

To preach the kingdom of God to other cities, as well as to Jerusalem, *Luke* 4. 43.

Not to condemn the world, but that the world through him might be saved, *John* 3. 17.

To bless us, in turning every one of us from our iniquities, *Acts* 3. 26.

To redeem us from the curse of the law, when he was made a curse for us, *Gal.* 4. 6.

II. Why he came.

TO set a man at variance against his father; and the daughter against the mother; and the daughter in law against the mother in law, *Matth.* 10. 35.

To cause a mans foes bethem of his own household, *Matth.* 10. 36.

To save that which was lost, *Matth.* 18. 11.

To send fire on the earth, *Luke* 12. 49.

Not to do his own will, but the will of him that sent him, *John* 6. 38.

For judgment into this world, that they which see not might see; and that they which see might be made blind, *John* 9. 39.

That we might have life, and have it the more abundantly, *John* 10. 10.

A light into the world, that those who believe in him should not remain in darkness, *John* 12. 46.

To this end was he born, for this cause he came into the world, that he might bear witness unto the truth, *John* 18. 37.

To save sinners, *1 Tim.* 1. 15.

III. Why he came not.

NOT to destroy, but to fulfil the law and the prophets, *Matth.* 5. 17.

Not to send peace on the earth, but a sword, *Matth.* 10. 34.

Not to call the righteous, but sinners, to repentance, *Matth.* 9. 13.

Not to be ministred unto, but to give his life.

D 3 for

for a ransom for many,
Matth. 20. 28.

Not to give peace in
the earth, but division.
Luke 12. 51.

Not to judge the world,
but to save the world,
John 12. 47.

IV. *Why he was given.*

FOR a covenant to the
people; for a light
to the Gentiles, *Isa.* 42. 6.

To open the blind eyes;
to bring out the prisoners
from the prison, and them
that sit in darkness out of
the prison-house, *Isa.* 42.
7.

That whosoever believ-
eth in him, should not
perish, but have everlast-
ing life, *John* 3. 15.

For a light to the Gen-
tiles; to be Gods salvati-
on to the ends of the
earth, *Isa.* 49. 6.

For a covenant to the
people, to preserve the
earth, to cause to inherit
the desolate heritages, *Isa.*
49. 8.

To say to the prisoners,
Go forth; to them that
are in darkness, Shew
your selves, *Isa.* 49. 9.

For a witness to the
people, for a leader, and
a commander, *Isa.* 55. 4.

V. *He was made.*

SIN for us, who knew
no sin, that we might
be made the righteousness
of God in him, *2. Cor.* 5.
21.

A little lower than the
angels, that, by the grace
of God, he might taste
death for all men, *Heb.* 2.
9.

More excellent than
the angels, having ob-
tained a more excellent
name than they, *Heb.* 1.
4.

God made him, unto us,
wisdom, righteousness,
sanctification and redem-
ption, *1 Cor.* 1. 30.

His soul was made an
offering for sin, *Isa.* 53.
10.

He hath made of both
one, and broken down
the middle wall of par-
tition between us, *Eph.*
2. 14.

He was exalted with
Gods right hand, to be
a prince and a saviour,
for to give repentance
unto Israel, and for for-
giveness of sinners, *Acts*
5. 31.

VI. *He*

VI. *He made himself*

OF no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant; and was made in the likeness of men, *Phil. 2. 7.*

He was found in his fashion as man; and humbled himself, and became obedient to the death, even to the death of the cross, *Phil. 2. 8.*

He gave himself for us that he may redeem us from all iniquity; and purge us to be a peculiar

people unto him, zealous of good works, *Tit. 2. 14.*

He gave himself for a ransom of all, to be testified in due time, *1 Tim. 2. 6.*

He is made an high-priest for ever, after the order of Melchisedec, *Heb. 7. 17. Psalm 110 4.*

Made, not after the law of the carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life, *Heb. 7. 16.*

H E A D. XVIII.

Benefits in particular. By Christ, in him, and through him.

I. *By him. Past.*

BY him all who believe are justified from all things, from which they could not be justified by the law of Moses, *Acts 13. 39.*

Grace and truth came by him, *John 1. 17.*

All things are of God who hath reconciled us unto himself by Jesus Christ, *2 Cor. 5. 18.*

By him were all things created, in heaven and in earth, with all other creatures whatsoever, *Col. 1. 16.*

2. *By him. Present.*

BY him also we have access by faith unto this grace, wherein we stand and rejoyce in the hope of the glory of God, *Rom. 5. 2.*

By

44 *Benefits by Christ in particular.*

3. *By him. To come.*

IF, being enemies, we were reconciled unto God by the death of his Son; much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life, *Rom. 5. 10.*

As by the offence of one man many are made sinners; so by his obedience shall many be made righteous, *Rom. 5. 19.*

II. *In him. Past.*

THe law of the spirit of life which is in him, hath freed us from the law of sin and death, *Rom. 8. 2.*

God who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jesus Christ, *2 Cor. 4. 6.*

God was in Christ reconciling the world to himself, not imputing our sins, *2 Cor. 5. 19.*

The vail of the old testament is done away in him, *2 Cor. 3. 14.*

We are chosen in him before the foundation of the world, *Eph. 1. 4.*

In the dispensation of the fulness of times, all things are gathered together in one, all things in Christ, both in heaven and earth, *Eph. 1. 10.*

In him we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated thereunto, according to the purpose of God, who works all things according to the purpose of his own will, *Eph. 1. 11.*

Our minds should not be corrupted from the simplicity that is in him, *2 Cor. 11. 3.*

In him neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but faith which worketh by love, *Gal. 5. 6.*

Nothing is available in him, but a new creature, *Gal. 6. 15.*

2. *In him. Present.*

THere is no condemnation unto them that are in him, *Rom. 8. 1.*

Nothing can be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord, *Rom. 8. 39.*

He that stablisheth us, with others, in Christ, is God, *2 Cor. 1. 21.* God

Benefits through Christ in particular. 45

God makes us always to triumph in him, 2 Cor.

2. 14.

In him we are blessed with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places, *Eph.*

1. 3.

We are raised up together, and made to sit in heavenly places in Christ Jesus, *Eph.* 2. 6.

In him we have boldness and access through the faith of him, *Eph.* 3. 12.

The peace of God, which passes all understanding, doth guard our hearts and minds in him. *Phil.* 4. 7.

He is before all things, and in him all things subsist, *Col.* 1. 17.

In him are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge, *Col.* 2. 3.

As we have received Christ Jesus the Lord, so we should walk in him, rooted and built up in him, *Col.* 2. 6, 7.

In him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily, *Col.* 2. 9.

By our rejoicing, which we have in him, we ought to die daily, 1 Cor. 15. 31.

All the promises of God in him are Yea, and

in him are Amen, 2 Cor. 1. 20.

It any man be in him, he is a new creature, 2 Cor. 5. 17.

3. In him. To come.

THose who are alive in him, will God bring with him, 1 Thess. 4. 14.

As in Adam all die, so in him shall all be made alive, 1 Cor. 15. 22.

III. Through him. Past.

WE are freely justified by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus our Lord, *Rom.* 3. 24.

2. Through him. Present.

BEING justified by faith we have peace through him, *Rom.* 5. 1.

As sin reigns unto death, so grace reigns through righteousness to eternal life, through Jesus Christ our Lord, *Rom.* 5. 21.

The gift of God is eternal life through him, *Rom.* 6. 23.

As the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our

our consolation also aboundeth through him,
2 Cor. 1. 5.

Our victory which we have is through him,
1 Cor. 15. 57.

Through him we both have an access unto the Father by one Spirit,
Eph. 2. 18.

In him we are built together, to be an habitation of God through the Spirit, Eph. 2. 22.

God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to receive salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ,
1 Thess. 5. 9.

H E A D XIX.

Vertues of Christ's Blood.

THe church was purchased by his blood, Acts 20. 28.

God sent him forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood; to declare his righteousness for the sins which are past through the forbearance of God, Rom. 3. 25.

By his blood we shall be saved from wrath, through him, Rom. 5. 9.

In him we have redemption through his blood, which is the forgiveness of sins, according to his rich grace, Eph. 1. 7.

Those sometime afar off, are made near by his blood, Eph. 2. 13.

We have redemption through his blood, which is the forgiveness of sins, Col. 1. 14.

Having made peace by his blood, by him he reconciled all things unto himself, things in heaven, and things in earth, Col. 1. 20.

Neither by the blood of bulls and calves, but by his own blood entered he once into the holy place, and obtained eternal redemption for us, Heb. 9. 12.

By his blood we may be bold to enter into the holy place, Heb. 10. 19.

By that new and living way which he hath prepared

prepared for us, through the vail, which is his flesh, *Heb. 10. 20.*

It speaks better things than the blood of Abel, *Heb. 12. 24.*

That he might sanctifie the people with his own blood, he suffered without the gate, *Heb. 13. 12.*

We are elect, according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, unto sanctification of the Spirit, through obedience

and sprinkling of the blood of Christ Jesus, *1 Pet. 1. 2.*

We are redeemed, not with corruptible things, as with silver and gold; but with the precious blood of Christ, as with a lamb undefiled, and without spot, *1 Pet. 1. 18, 19.*

He hath redeemed us unto God by his blood, out of every kingdom and tongue, and people, and nation, *Rev. 5. 19.*

H E A D XX.

Trials.

HE died for all, that they which live should not live unto themselves, but unto him that died and rose again, *2 Cor. 5. 15.*

We may be crucified with him, and yet live, *Gal. 2. 20.*

The law was our school-master to bring us unto him, *Gal. 3. 24.*

As many as are baptized into Christ, have put on Christ, *Gal. 3. 27.*

Those who are Christs

have crucified the flesh with the lusts thereof, *Gal. 5. 24.*

By bearing one anothers burdens, we come to fulfil the law of Christ, *Gal. 6. 2.*

Our greatest glorying should be in the cross of Christ Jesus our Lord, *Gal. 6. 14.*

As we have born the image of the earthly, so shall we bear the image of the heavenly, *1 Cor. 15. 49.*

Our

Our chiefeft knowledge should be that of Christ crucified, *1 Cor. 2. 2.*

The spirit of wisdom and revelation is given in the knowledge of him, *Eph. 1. 17.*

He dwells in our hearts by faith, *Eph. 3. 17.*

Grace is given unto every one of us, according to our measure of the gift of Christ, *Eph. 4. 7.*

He that descended is even the same that ascended far above all heavens, that he might fill all things, *Eph. 4. 10.*

There is a perfect man propounded unto us, according to the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ, *Eph. 4. 13.*

We ought to grow up in all things into him which is the head, even Christ, *Eph. 4. 15.*

The truth is in Jesus, *Eph. 4. 21.*

He that hath begun a good work in us, will finish it until the day of Jesus Christ, *Phil. 1. 6.*

We should be sincere, without offence, until the day of Christ, *Phil. 1. 10.*

We should rejoyce if Christ be preached, under whatsoever pretence, *Phil. 1. 18.*

He ought to be magnified in our body, whether it be by life or by death, *Phil. 1. 20.*

It is a high prerogative, not only to believe in him, but also to suffer for his sake, *Phil. 1. 29.*

We ought to press hard towards the mark, for the high prize of the calling which is in Christ Jesus, *Phil. 3. 14.*

Our conversation should be in heaven, continually expecting him, *Phil. 3. 20.*

Ministers ought to preach, and teach every man, in all wisdom, that they may present every man in Christ Jesus, perfect, *Col. 1. 28.*

If we be risen with him, we should set our affections on things which are above, where Christ sitteth at the right hand of God, *Col. 3. 1.*

In services unto others we serve the Lord Christ, *Col. 3. 21, 24.*

He died for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him, *1 Thess. 5. 10.*

He shews mercy unto some grievous great sinners,

ners, for a long-suffering pattern unto them which should hereafter believe, *1 Tim. 1. 16.*

In that he suffered and was tempted, he is able to succour all that are tempted, *Heb. 2. 18.*

We are his house, if we hold fast the confidence and rejoycing of the hope unto the end, *Heb. 3. 6.*

He learned obedience by the things that he suffered, *Heb. 5. 8.*

He was once offered for the sins of many, *Heb. 9. 28.*

We are sanctified by the body of Christ Jesus, once made, *Heb. 10. 10.*

With one offering hath he consecrated for ever them that are sanctified, *Heb. 10. 14.*

He, in his own flesh, bare our sins in his body on the tree, that we being delivered from sin, should live in righteousness, *1 Pet. 2. 24.*

He suffered for our sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us unto God, *1 Pet. 3. 18.*

If any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, even Jesus Christ the just, *1 John 2. 1.*

He is the reconciliation for our sins, and not for our sins only, but also for the sins of the whole world, *1 John 2. 2.*

Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God, *2 John 9.*

HEAD XXI.

I. Titles of God the Holy Ghost.

Seed of God, *1 John 3. 9.*

Teacher of the faithful, *John 14. 26.*

The teacher of truth, *John 16. 13.*

Water, *Ezek. 16. 9.*

Spirit of God, *Gen. 1. 2.*

Spirit of the Father, *Matth. 10. 20.*

Spirit of eternity, *Heb. 9. 14.*

Spirit of counsel, *Isa. 11. 2.*

E Spirit

Spirit of consolation,
2 *Thess.* 2. 16.

Spirit of supplication,
Zech. 12. 10.

Spirit of Christ, *Rom.*
8. 9.

Spirit of adoption, *Rom.*
8. 15.

Spirit of the grace of
God, *Acts* 15. 40.

Spirit of holiness, *Rom.*
1. 4.

Spirit of interpretati-
on, 1 *Cor.* 12. 10.

Spirit of knowledge,
Isa. 11. 2.

Spirit of prophecy,
1 *Cor.* 12. 10.

Spirit of the Lord, *Isa.*
11. 2.

The spirit of right;
spirit of working mira-
cles, 1 *Cor.* 12. 10.

Spirit of wisdom, *Isa.*
11. 2.

Spirit of revelation,
Eph. 1. 17.

Spirit of the Son, *Gal.* 4. 6.

Spirit of sanctification,
Rom. 1. 4.

The seal of God, 2 *Cor.*
1. 22.

The witness of God,
Rom. 8. 16.

The kiss, *Cant.* 1. 2.

The comforter, *John*
14. 16, 17.

The holy spirit, *Eph.*
4. 30.

A heavenly gift, *Heb.*
6. 4.

The earnest of the spi-
rit, 2 *Cor.* 1. 22.

The mind of Christ,
1 *Cor.* 2. 16.

The oyl of gladness,
Psalms 45. 7.

The power of the
most high, *Luke* 1. 35.

II. *The Holy Ghost compared to*

Ointment, *John* 2. 27.

A dove, *Matth.* 3. 16.

Fire, a mighty wind,
1 *Cor.* 3. 13.

Cloven tongues like
fire, *Acts* 2. 3.

H E A D XXII.

Of the Spirit of G O D.

I. *General.*

THe things of the
spirit of God,
knoweth no man

but the spirit of God
1 *Cor.* 2. 11.

The Lord is the spirit,
and

and where the spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty, 2 Cor. 3. 17.

None hath directed the spirit of the Lord, nor taught him, Isa. 40. 13.

Those who profess to live in the spirit, must also walk therein, Gal. 5. 25.

There is one body, and one spirit, even as we are called into one hope of our vocation, Eph. 4. 4.

The righteousness of the law is made perfect in such, who walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit, Rom. 8. 4.

If any man have not the spirit of Christ, he is none of his, Rom. 8. 9.

The saints receive not the spirit of bondage again to fear, but the spirit of adoption, to cry, Abba father, Rom. 8. 15.

The saints, in this life, have but the first fruits of the spirit, Rom. 8. 23.

The searcher of hearts, knows what is the mind of the spirit, his intercession being according to the will of God, Rom. 8. 27.

The natural man receiveth not the things which are of the spirit of God, 1 Cor. 2. 14.

No man can say, That Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost, 1 Cor. 12. 3.

There are diversities of gifts, but the same spirit, 1 Cor. 12. 4.

By one spirit we are baptized into one body, &c. and have been all made drink of one spirit, 1 Cor. 12. 13.

The spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets, 1 Cor. 14. 32.

It is impossible to begin in the spirit, and be made perfect by the flesh, Gal. 3. 3.

The flesh and spirit lust one against another, and are contrary, so that we cannot do the things which we would, Gal. 5. 17.

God hath not given us the spirit of fear, but of power, of love, and of a sound mind, 2 Tim. 1. 7.

II. Excellency.

THe ministration of the spirit is more glorious than that of the ministration of death, 2 Cor. 3. 7, 8.

We behold with open face

face the glory of God, and are transformed into the same image, from glory to glory, even as by the spirit of the Lord, *2 Cor. 3. 18.*

Because we are sons of God, God hath sent forth the spirit of his Son in our hearts, crying, Abba father, *Gal. 4. 6.*

In Christ we are built together, to be the habitation of God by the spirit, *Eph. 2. 22.*

Christ grants us according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might in the inner man, by his spirit, *Eph. 3. 16.*

Christ offered up himself through the eternal spirit, *Heb. 9. 14.*

The unction of the holy One makes us to know all things, *1 John 2. 20.*

We need not to have any man to teach us, but as the anointing which is from above, that teacheth us all things, *1 John 2. 27.*

It witnesseth our salvation, both in heaven and

upon earth, *1 John 5. 7, 8.*

After Christ's ascension, it made the disciples speak with divers tongues, *Acts 2. 3.*

III. Nature.

IT is a constraining spirit, *Job 32. 18.*

It is a holy spirit, *Psalms 51. 11.*

A right spirit, *Psalms 51. 10.*

It is a free spirit, *Psalms 51. 12.*

His spirit is good, *Psalms 143. 10.*

To give life, *2 Cor. 3. 6.*

IV. Use.

THereby we wait for the hope of righteousness through faith, *Gal. 5. 5.*

The pouring out thereof makes our old and young men to prophesy, *Joel 2. 28.*

Thereby he garnished the heavens, *Job 26. 13.*

It is the earnest of our inheritance, *Ecc. Eph. 1. 14.*

V. Encom.

V. *Encouragements.*

THat there is no condemnation unto such as now walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit, *Rom. 8. 1.*

That if we sow to the spirit, we shall of the spirit reap life everlasting, *Gal. 6. 8.*

That the spirit is life, because of righteousness, *Rom. 8. 10.*

We are built together to be the habitation of God by the spirit, *Eph. 2. 22.*

VI. *Trials.*

IF it dwell in us, it will quicken our mortal bodies by that indwelling, *Rom. 8. 11.*

As many as are led thereby, are the sons of God, *Rom. 8. 14.*

We are strengthened thereby in the inner man, that Christ may dwell in our hearts by faith, to know heavenly mysteries, *Eph. 3. 16.*

We were chosen from the beginning of the world, through sanctification thereof, and the

faith of truth, *2 Thess. 2. 13.*

Our souls are purified in obeying the truth thereby, *1 Pet. 1. 22.*

The manifestation thereof is given unto every one to profit by, *1 Cor. 12. 7.*

Rebellious children cover with a cover, but not by his spirit, to add sin to sin, *Isa. 30. 1.*

Where it is there is liberty, *2 Cor. 3. 17.*

By walking therein, we shall not fulfil the lusts of the flesh, *Gal. 5. 16.*

If we be led thereby, we are not under the law, *Gal. 5. 18.*

We should stand fast in one spirit, contending for the truth of the gospel, *Phil. 1. 27.*

We should love God in the spirit, rejoicing in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh, *Phil. 3. 3.*

Our living according to God, is in the spirit, *1 Pet. 4. 6.*

We know that Christ abideth in us, by the spirit that he hath given us, *1 John 3. 24. & 4. 13.*

VII. Offices.

TO be our comforter; to abide with us for ever, *John* 14. 16.

To testify of Christ, *John* 15. 26.

To bear witness with our spirit, that we are the sons of God, *Rom.* 8. 16.

To convince the world of sin, of righteousness, and of judgment, *John* 16. 8.

To guide us in all truth, *John* 16. 13.

To search and reveal even the deep things of God, *1 Cor.* 2. 12.

To shew things to come, *John* 16. 13.

To receive of Christs, and shew unto us, *John* 16. 14.

Not to speak of his own, but what he shall hear, *John* 16. 13.

To teach us all things, *1 John* 2. 27.

To be a continual directing voice behind us, *Isa.* 30. 21.

To search and reveal all things, even the deep things of God, *1 Cor.* 2. 10.

To dwell in Gods children, *1 Cor.* 3. 16.

By the commanding power thereof, to free us from the law of sin and of death, *Rom.* 8. 2.

To help our infirmities in prayer, with unspeakable sighs and groanings, *Rom.* 8. 26.

To seal us with the holy spirit of promise, *Eph.* 1. 13, 14.

To seal us up unto the day of redemption, *Eph.* 4. 30.

VIII. Fruits.

Love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance, *Gal.* 5. 22, 23.

Goodness, in all righteousness and truth, *Eph.* 5. 9.

IX. Attaining.

IT is not received by the works of the law, but by the hearing of faith, *Gal.* 3. 2.

God gives the earnest thereof, *2 Cor.* 1. 5.

The spirit of wisdom and revelation is given through the knowledge of Christ, to open the eyes of our understanding, *Eph.* 1. 17, 18.

X. Keep-

X. *Keeping.*

BY not grieving the holy spirit of God, whereby we are sealed up unto the day of redemption, *Eph. 4. 30.*

By putting away all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, with all malice, *Eph. 4. 31.*

By being kind to one another, tender-hearted

and forgiving, even as God for Christs sake hath forgiven us, *Eph. 4. 32.*

By not quenching the spirit, *1 Thess. 5. 19.*

By preserving the unity thereof in the bond of peace, *Eph. 4. 3.*

XL. *Danger of Omission.*

IT is a branch of the unpardonable sin to despise the spirit of grace, *Heb. 10. 29.*

H E A D XXIII.

Mercy of GOD.

I. *Generals.*

His tender mercies and loving-kindnesses have been of old, *Psalms 25. 6.*

His servants are not left destitute thereof, *Gen. 47.*

He will shew mercy on whom he will, *Exod. 33. 19.*

All Gods paths are mercy and truth, unto such as keep his covenant, *Psalms 25. 10.*

God hath multitudes of mercies, *Psalms 69. 13.*

It is a duty to sing a-
loud of Gods mercy and

his power in the morning, *Psalms 59. 16.*

Mercy and truth, righteousness and peace are they which kiss each other, *Psalms 85. 10.*

Mercy and truth go before his face, *Psalms 89. 14.*

The earth is full thereof, *Psalms 119. 64.*

Mercy and truth must not forsake us, *Prov. 3. 3.*

God is rich in mercy, *Eph. 2. 4.*

God desires mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of him more than

than burnt offerings, *Hof.* 6. 6.

It is a part of his name to keep mercy for thousands, *Exod.* 34. 6, 7.

He is a merciful God, *Dent.* 4. 31.

He keepeth covenant and mercy with us, *Dent.* 7. 9.

With the merciful he will shew himself merciful, *2 Sam.* 22. 6.

He is gracious and merciful, *2 Chr.* 30. 9.

It is by the mercy of the most High, that we are not moved, *Psalms* 21. 7.

It is in the heavens, *Psalms* 36. 5.

It belongeth unto God, *Psalms* 62. 12.

As the heavens are high above, so is his mercy, *Psalms* 103. 11.

It is of his mercies that we are not consumed, *Lam.* 3. 22.

The fatherless findeth mercy in him, *Hof.* 14. 3.

He is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, *Jos.* 2. 13.

He delighteth in mercy, *Mic.* 7. 18.

He hath mercy on whom he will, *Rom.* 9. 18.

It is not in him that willeth, or in him that nilleth, but in God that sheweth mercy, *Rom.* 9. 16.

God is the Father of mercies, *2 Cor.* 1. 3.

He is abundant in mercy, *1 Pet.* 1. 3.

He accepts of mercy before sacrifice, *Matth.* 9. 13.

II. Greatness.

IT is great above the heavens, *Psalms* 108. 4.

They are very great, *1 Chr.* 21. 13.

It is a heavens great reaching mercy, *Psalms* 57. 10.

His merciful kindness is great towards us, *Psalms* 117. 2.

His tender mercies are great, *Psalms* 119. 156.

He is slow to anger and of great mercy, *Psalms* 145. 8.

III. Nature.

They be tender mercies, *Psalms* 25. 6. & 79. 8.

It is good, therefore deliverance sought, *Isa.* 109. 21.

The

The least may be an astonishing mercy, *Gen.* 32. 10.

They be graciously good, *2 Sam.* 24. 14.

It is a multitude of mercies, *Psalms* 5. 7.

With him is a multitude of mercies, *Psalms* 51. 1.

He is plenteous in mercy, *Psalms* 86. 5.

With him is mercy and plenteous redemption, *Psalms* 130. 7.

IV. *Trials.*

THereby we become stedfast, *Psalms* 21.

17. He hath a multitude of mercies, *Lam.* 3. 23.

In wrath he remembers mercy, *Hab.* 3. 3.

He hath mercy upon all, that the riches thereof may appear in saving some, *Rom.* 9. 23.

He hath included all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all, *Rom.* 11. 32.

The mercies of God do most of all move and break the heart, *Rom.* 12. 1.

It is obtained that we might be faithful, *1 Cor.* 7. 25.

Mercy is shewed on some great sinners, for a long-suffering pattern of his mercy unto other great sinners, *1 Tim.* 1. 16.

Mercy of men unto us comes from God, *Exod.* 12. 36.

Trusting therein we come to rejoice in his salvation, *Psalms* 13. 5.

It is usually according to the strength of our hope, *Psalms* 33. 22.

Good men are ever merciful, and lend, *Psalms* 37. 26.

The multitude of them must blot out our transgression, *Psalms* 51. 1.

Satisfaction therewith makes us to be glad and rejoice all our days, *Psalms* 90. 14.

He hath remembered his mercy and his truth unto his people, *Psalms* 98. 3.

He will shew mercy when the set time is come, *Psalms* 102. 13.

A merciful man doth good to his own soul, *Prov.* 11. 17.

The merciful are blessed, for they shall obtain mercy, *Matth.* 5. 7.

V. *Con-*

V. Continuance.

IT endureth for ever,
Psalms 136. 1.

He sheweth mercy unto the faithful, and unto their seed for evermore,
2 Sam. 22. 51.

It is from everlasting to everlasting upon his children, *Psalms* 103. 17.

It is given with everlasting kindness, *Isa.* 54. 7, 8.

It endures continually,
Psalms 52. 1.

He is good, and his mercy is from everlasting, *Psalms* 100. 5.

VI. Companions.

Goodness, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, long suffering,
Col. 3. 12.

Truth, *Gen.* 32. 10.

Faithfulness, *Psalms* 89. 33, 34.

Love, *Psalms* 103. 8.

VII. Claimed,

BY Moses, *Numb.* 14. 18.

David was confident therein, *Psalms* 89. 1, 2.

VIII. Prayed for.

FOr Jacobs sons journey into Egypt, *Gen.* 43. 14.

By Solomon, for all Israel, *2 Chr.* 6. 42.

By Nehemiah, *1.* 11.

Prayed for, *Psalms* 31. 9, 16. & 33. 22. & 40. 11. & 41. 10. & 44. 26. & 61. 7. & 85. 7.

IX. Promised to the Church.

Mercy to have mercy promised, *Isa.* 49. 15. & 54. 7, 10. *Zech.* 10. 6. *Ezek.* 39. 25. *Hos.* 2. 23.

X. Obtaining.

BY our bold coming unto the throne of grace, to find mercy and grace in the time of need,
Heb. 4. 16.

Gods mercies unto us procure the mercies of others, *Jer.* 42. 12.

By shewing ourselves merciful, *Psalms* 18. 25.

By walking before God in truth and righteousness, *1 Kings* 3. 6.

His covenant and mercy is kept to us, by walking

king before God with all
our heart, *1 Kings* 8. 23.

By deliverance, *Psalms*
146. 45.

By waiting, praying,
and shewing our exceed-
ing miseries unto God,
Psalms 123. 3.

By confessing and for-

saking of sin, *Prov.* 28.
13.

By praying for it, *Dan.*
2. 18.

By our mercy to the
faints, *Philemon* 7. 20.

Not by the works of
righteousness, which we
have done, *2 Cor.* 5. 4.

HEAD XXIV.

Justice of GOD.

I. Generals.

JUSTICE and judgment
are the habitation
of his throne, *2 Cor.*
Psalms 89. 14.

He is plentiful in ju-
stice, *Job* 37. 23.

He shall judge the
world in righteousness,
and minister judgment
to the world in upright-
ness, *Psalms* 9. 8.

He is justifiable in all
his actions, and just in
all, *Job* 34. 17.

II. Like for like.

CHrist shall render
unto every man,
according to his works,
Matth. 16. 27.

With what measure we
mete, it shall be measur-
ed unto us, *Mark* 4. 24.

God will recompense
every man according to
his works, *Rom.* 2. 6.
Prov. 24. 12. *Psalms* 62.
12.

Such who plow iniqui-
ty and wickedness, shall
also reap the same, *Job*
4. 8.

Those who walk in
the way of their detest-
able things, their way
is recompensed on their
own heads, *Ezek.* 11. 21.

Wicked mens mischie-
vous dealing, shall re-
turn upon their own
heads, *Psalms* 7. 16.

The wicked are insnar-
ed in their own net, with
their

their own hands, *Psalms* 9. 16.

Their sword, devising mischief against others, shall enter into their own hearts, *Psalms* 36. 14, 15.

Malicious men, preparing pits for others, fall into the same, *Psalms* 57. 6.

Wicked men are cut off in their own wickedness, and bring upon them their own iniquity, *Psalms* 94. 23.

Such returns are prayed for, *Psalms* 109. 15, 16.

Such are by course to fall into their own nets, *Psalms* 141. 10.

It is a grievous punishment to be filled with our own devices, *Prov.* 1. 24, &c.

Causers of the righteous to stray, shall fall into their own pit, *Prov.* 28. 10.

He that hath done the wrong, shall receive for the wrong, *Col.* 3. 25.

Leaders into captivity, and such who kill, shall be so used, *Rev.* 13. 10.

Feigned hypocritical drawing near to God, punished with hardness of heart, senseless stupidity of wise and prudent men, *Isa.* 29. 13.

Those who with unjust strength strengthen themselves, that proves their shame and confusion, *Isa.* 30. 2, 3, 12, 13.

Punishment according to the fruit of our doings, *Jer.* 21. 14.

Recompensing according to the deeds and works of our own hands, *Jer.* 25. 14.

Babel to be rewarded according to her works, *Jer.* 50. 29.

Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, was to be given, &c. *Exod.* 21. 24.

Upon disobedience all the like evils threatened, as good things received, *John* 23. 15, 16.

Such returns prayed for, *Psalms* 28. 4.

His eyes are upon all the sons of men, to give to every man according to his ways, and all his doings, *Jer.* 32. 19.

Whatsoever a man sows, that shall he reap also, *Gal.* 6. 7.

So much sorrow given unto Babylon, as she glorified herself and lived in pleasure, *Rev.* 18. 7.

Confusion of evil men prayed for, with double destruction, *Jer.* 17. 18.

The

The Lord is called the Lord God of recompence, *Jer. 51. 56.*

The righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him, *Ezek. 18. 20.*

He casts us down by our own counsels, *Job 18. 7.*

He catches us in a net by our own feet, *Job 18. 8.*

Wisdom laughs at our destruction, as we refused her instruction, *Prov. 1. 24, &c.*

False accusers, the mischief falls on themselves, *Dent. 19. 19.*

The wicked are to be taken in the devices which they have imagined, *Psalms 10. 2.*

They are taken in the pit which they digged, *Psalms 7. 15.*

They are enclosed in their own fat, *Psalms 17. 10.*

The wicked fall into that pit which they have prepared, *Psalms 57. 6.*

Their own tongue falleth on themselves, *Psalms 64. 8.*

As they delight in cursing, and not blessing, so it shall come upon them, *Psalms 109. 17.*

Compassers about the righteous, the mischief of their own lips shall cover them, *Psalms 140. 9.*

Wicked men fall into their own nets, whilst the righteous escape, *Psalms 9. 15.*

Wicked men seeking for blood, lie in wait for their own lives, *Prov. 1. 18.*

Despisers of good counsel eat the fruit of their own way, and are filled with their own devices, *Prov. 1. 31.*

We despising of Gods counsel, he also laughing at our destruction, *Prov. 1. 24, &c.*

He will repay fury to his adversaries, according to their deeds, and recompence to his enemies, *Isa. 59. 18.*

The turning away of the simple, and prosperity of fools, slays and destroys them, *Prov. 1. 32.*

The wicked taken with his own iniquities, and held with the cords of his own sins, *Prov. 1. 31.*

They fall by their own wickedness, *Prov. 11. 5.*

III. More particularly. Like for like. Evil.

HAman preparing a gallows for Mordecai, was hanged thereon, *Esth.* 7. 9, 10.

The bloody decree against the Jews falls upon all their enemies, *Esth.* 1. 9, 25.

Israels seventy years captivity, was, that the land might enjoy her sabbaths, which they had taken away, *2 Chr.* 36. 21.

Achan troubling Israel, so he is troubled, *Josh.* 7. 25.

Because the people would not wait to receive instruction, therefore they did wait on till he rose up to the prey, *Zeph.* 3. 7, 8.

Adoni-bezeks thumbs cut off, as he cut off those of seventy kings, *Judg.* 1. 6, 7.

As Agag had made many mothers childless, so his mother made childless, *1 Sam.* 15. 33.

The Gentiles, as they refused to retain God in their knowledge, so given up to a reprobate mind, *Rom.* 1. 28.

Babylon must be so re-

warded, as she rewarded others, *Rev.* 18. 6.

The serving of strange Gods in a strange land, as they served such in their own land, *Jer.* 5. 19. & 16. 13.

Babylon as slaying, so falling by the slain, *Jer.* 51. 49.

Ephraims altars, so altars his sin, *Hos.* 8. 11.

As Israel drove not out the Canaanites, so they not to be driven out, but to be thorns in their sides, *Judg.* 2. 3.

Spoilers not spoiled, and treacherous dealers not so dealt with, shall be unlookt for spoiled, and dealt treacherously with, *Isa.* 33. 1.

Forfakers of the Lord, and preparers of a table for the troop, and furnishing of drink offerings unto that number, numbred therefore to the sword, and to bow down to the slaughter, for their rebellion, *Isa.* 65. 11, 12.

Burners of incense upon the mountains, and blasphemers upon the hills, therefore having their former work measured into their bosom, *Isa.* 65. 7.

Idolaters,

Idolaters, crying unto false gods, not heard; therefore not saved in the time of their trouble, *Jer.* 11. 12.

False prophets, prophesying falsely of Gods judgments, with deceived hearts, consumed by sword and famine, which they falsely prophesied of; and destruction falling on the people, *Jer.* 14. 15, 16.

Israel polluted in her own gifts, *Ezek.* 23. 17.

Israels own way recompensed on their own heads, *Ezek.* 22. 31.

Israel removed and spoiled, because blood is in their hand, *Ezek.* 23. 36, 37, &c.

Because Israel not purged by God, she shall not be purged until his fury rest upon her, *Ezek.* 24. 13.

Israel to be judged according to her doings and ways, *Ezek.* 24. 14.

Edom greatly offending, by taking vengeance upon Israel, Gods hand laid upon Edom by Israel, according to his ways, to know his vengeance, *Ezek.* 25. 14.

The house of Israel endured, every one ac-

cording to his ways, *Ezek.* 26. 19.

Israel done unto according to their uncleanness and transgressions, God hiding his face from them, *Ezek.* 39. 24.

Daniels persecutors devoured by the same lions which spared him, *Dan.* 6. 24.

Ephraims glory turned into shame for his sinning against God, *Hos.* 4. 7.

Israels own doings, before Gods face, beset them about, *Hos.* 7. 2.

Ephraim sowing the wind, and reaping the whirl-wind, *Hos.* 8. 7.

Israel ashamed of his own counsel, *Hos.* 10. 6.

As Beth-arbel spoiled in the day of battle, where mothers with their children were dashed in pieces, so Beth-el to do to Israel and his king, for their great wickedness, *Hos.* 10. 14, 15.

Because Israel refused to return unto the land of Egypt, the Assyrian to be his king, *Hos.* 11. 5.

Israel devoured by the sword, because of his own counsels, *Hos.* 11. 6.

As Edom hath done, so his reward to return

F 2 upon

upon his own head, *O. bad. 15.*

That gathered of the hire of an harlot, returning to the hire of an harlot, *Mic. 1. 7.*

The Chaldeans spoil many nations, the remnant to spoil him, *Hab. 2. 8.*

The Lord of hosts did with his people anciently according to their ways and doings, *Zech. 1. 6.*

As God crying not heard, so they crying not heard, *Zech. 7. 13.*

Jerusalem, stoning the prophets and those who came to her, refusing to hear Christ, her house is left desolate unto Iler, *Matth. 23. 37, 38.*

Despisers of Gods word, therefore cast forth into a strange land, to serve strange gods continually without any favour, *Jer. 16. 13.*

For driving away the Lords flock, and not visiting of them, therefore the evil of their doings visited upon them, *Jer. 23. 2.*

As the king of Babel served himself with Gods people; so many nations and great kings to serve themselves of them also, recompensing them ac-

cording to their deeds and works, *Jer. 25. 13, 14.*

For not proclaiming of liberty to their brethren, as God commanded; therefore a liberty proclaimed unto them to the sword, to the pestilence, to the famine and captivity, *Jer. 34. 17.*

Babel to be recompensed, and have done to her according to all that she hath done, *Jer. 50. 29.*

Babylon destroyed for the vengeance of his temple, *Jer. 51. 11.*

Babylon, and all the inhabitants of Chaldea, rendered all their evil that they have done in Zion, in their sight, *Jer. 51. 24.*

The violence done to the church, and to her flesh, to be upon Babylon, *Jer. 51. 35.*

As Babylon hath caused the slain of Israel to fall, so at Babylon shall fall the slain of all the earth, *Jer. 51. 49.*

The church prays for the like of her punishments to come upon her persecutors, *Lam. 1. 22. & 4. 64.*

Israel not spared, but recompensed according to her ways and abominations, *Ezek. 7. 3, 9.*

The

The king and people done unto according to their way, and according to their deserts judged, *Ezek. 7. 27.*

Idolaters, in heart setting up of idols, answered according to the multitude of their idols, *Ezek. 14. 4.*

Israels houses burnt with fire, and judgments executed upon her in the sight of many women, because of her whoredoms and abominations, *Ezek. 16. 41.*

Israels way recompensed on her own head, *Ezek. 16. 43.*

Israels oath and covenant broken, recompensed upon her own head, *Ezek. 17. 19.*

Every one of the house of Israel to be judged according to his ways, *Ezek. 18. 30.*

IV. *Like for like, in good for evil.*

THe righteous rewarded according to their righteousness, and and recompensed according to the cleanness of their hands, *Psalms 18. 20.*

With the pure he will

shew himself pure, *Psalms 18. 26.*

A vertuous woman shall have of the fruit of her hands, *Prov. 31. 31.*

The taking of those captives, unto whom Gods people were captives, *Isa. 14. 2.*

After the bread of adversity, and the water of affliction, a sight of their teachers, with a voice behind them, for direction, *Isa. 30. 20.*

For waste and desolate places in the land of destruction, those swallowing them up, shall be too narrow for the inhabitants, and swallowers up be far away, *Isa. 49. 19.*

For lost children, those after given complaining for want of place and room, whence comes admiration at so great a change, *Isa. 49. 20.*

Instead of the thorn and the brier, the coming of the fir-tree, and the myrtle tree, *Isa. 55. 13.*

The sons of them that afflicted the church, coming bending before them, and those who despised us, bowing down at the soles of our feet, *Isa. 60. 14.*

Instead of forsaking, hatred and desolation, to be made an eternal excellency, and the joy of many generations, *Isa.* 60. 19.

Mourners in Zion to have given them for ashes, mourning, and the spirit of heaviness; beauty, the oyl of joy, the garment of praise, and to be called trees of righteousness, and the planting of the Lord for his glory, *Isa.* 61. 3.

For shame, to have double, and for confusion, to rejoyce in our portion, two double portions of joys for our miseries, with everlasting joys upon us, *Isa.* 61. 7.

The church professes the praises and loving kindneses of the Lord, to render according unto his great goodness, mercies; and according unto the multitude of his loving kindneses bestowed, *Isa.* 63. 7.

The captivity of his people returned, when they do seek him with their whole heart, and gathered from out of all the nations wherein they were scattered, *Jer.* 29. 14.

He that scattered Israel, gathering of him, and keeping him as a herd doth his flock, *Jer.* 31. 10.

Like as he brings all the evil upon his people, so he will bring unto them all the good promised them, *Jer.* 32. 42.

Comfort to Jerusalem, according to all the evil brought upon it, *Ezek.* 14. 22.

Her that halted made a remnant, and her that was cast afar off, a strong nation, and her that was driven out and afflicted, gathered, *Mic.* 4. 7.

All who undo the church afflicted, her that halted, gathered, and her driven out gathered, and praise and fame in every land wherein they have found shame, *Zeph.* 3. 19.

Israel as a curse among the heathen, so saved and made a blessing, *Zech.* 8. 13.

As God thought to punish Israel when their fathers provoked him; so again did he think, in those days, to do well unto Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah, *Zech.* 8. 14, 15.

We must do to others

as we wish them to do | therefore is judgment
unto us, *Matth. 7. 12.* | far from them, *Eccl. Isa.*
Turbulent spirits, *59. 9.*

H E A D XXV.

Word of G O D.

I. *Generals.*

IT never returns in vain, but performs that for which it was sent, *Isa. 55. 11.*

People like Sodom and Gomorrah, are commanded to hear it, *Isa. 1. 10.*

We ought as it were to eat Gods words, and to make them the rejoicing of our hearts, *Jer. 15. 16.*

His precepts should be our heritage for ever, *Psalms. 136. 21.*

Men full of frailties and weakneses, may keep Gods word, *Heb. 11. 34.*

The word must neither be added to, nor taken from, *Rev. 22. 19.*

It should be our delight and our counseller, *Psalms 119. 24.*

That which in this life we have is but a taste, *Psalms 34. 8.*

In God his word is to be praised, *Psalms 56. 4, 10.*

It should be our meditation all the day, *Psalms 119. 97.*

It should be read and meditated of day and night, rising, lying down, talked of by the way, *Deut. 6. 7.*

We should prevent the dawning and night watches to meditate therein, *Psalms 119. 147.*

We must not add thereto, lest we be reprov'd and found liars, *Prov. 30. 6.*

Obedience thereunto, is all that God requires of us; to keep his commandments, to love him, to serve him with all our heart and soul, *Deut. 10. 12, &c.*

In our obedience and walking therein, there is a wilderness, as well as a Canaan service, *Deut. 12. 8, 9, 10.*

Man liveth not by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God, *Deut. 8. 3.*

It

It should dwell in us richly in all wisdom, *Col.*

3. 16.

It is not bound, *2 Tim.*

2. 9.

It came not by any private interpretation, but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the holy Ghost, *2 Pet.* 1. 21.

It may be kept with a little strength, *Rev.* 3. 8.

II. What.

IT is truth, *Psalms* 119. 151. *John* 17. 17.

It is the power of God unto salvation, to every one that believeth, *Rom.* 1. 16.

It is the sword of the spirit, *Eph.* 6. 17.

It is the way of truth, *Psalms* 119. 30.

It is the scripture of truth, *Dan.* 10. 21.

III. Use.

THereby we may be kept from the paths of the destroyer, *Psalms* 17. 4.

In our oppressions, meditation therein comforts, *Psalms* 119. 23.

The word is our best delight, and precepts thereof our counsellors, *Psalms* 119. 24.

It is a helper in reproaches, *Psalms* 119. 42.

His precepts are the best songs in our pilgrimage, *Psalms* 119. 54.

Soundness therein preserves us from shame, *Psalms* 119. 80.

It keeps us from perishing in our affliction, *Psalms* 119. 92.

It quickens us, *Psalms* 119. 93.

It brings understanding, *Psalms* 119. 104.

It is a lamp to our feet, and a light to our paths, *Psalms* 119. 105.

The commandment is a lamp, and the law is light, *Eccl. Prov.* 6. 23.

It makes us wise unto salvation, *2 Tim.* 3. 15.

It is profitable for doctrine, reproof, correction, and instruction in righteousness, *2 Tim.* 3. 16.

By obedience unto it, we live and prolong our days, *Deut.* 5. 33.

It is good to him that walks uprightly, *Mic.* 2. 7.

It tries us many times ere deliverance come, *Psalms* 105. 19.

It is a healer of our sins and our rebellions, *Psalms* 107. 20.

We

We thereby are kept from shame, *Psalms* 119. 6.

Attended unto, it cleanseth our way, *Psalms* 119. 9.

It teaches us that God afflicts us in faithfulness, *Psalms* 119. 75.

The hiding thereof in our hearts, keeps us from sinning against God, *Psalms* 119. 11.

It is the way to put away from us shame and rebuke, *Psalms* 119. 22.

By knowledge in the same we are enabled to talk of Gods wondrous works, *Psalms* 119. 27.

When our soul melteth for heaviness, it is our best comforter, *Psalms* 119. 28.

Gods judgments laid before us, is the way to make us to choose the way of truth, *Psalms* 119. 30.

It teacheth us how to avoid the reproach of enemies, *Psalms* 119. 22.

In affliction it comforts and quickens, *Psalms* 119. 50.

It keeps us from perishing in affliction, *Psalms* 119. 94.

Our steps ordered therein keeps us from the dominion of iniquity, *Psalms* 119. 133.

In anguish it should

be our delight, *Psalms* 119. 123.

We going astray are put in mind thereby how to recover ourselves, *Psalms* 119. 176.

It makes us to live, *Deut.* 5. 33.

It forewarns us, *Psalms* 119. 11.

IV. Power.

IT roots out, pulls down, destroys, throws down, builds and plants nations, *Jer.* 1. 9, 10.

It sometimes is like a burning fire in the bowels, *Jer.* 20. 9.

God only speaks and it is done, *Gen.* 1. 3. *Psalms* 33. 9.

Sometimes like new wine it may be ready to make one to burst, *Job* 32. 19.

It runneth very swiftly, *Psalms* 147. 15.

It is like a fire and a hammer, *Jer.* 23. 29.

It is quick and lively, sharper than a two edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and is a discernor of the thoughts of the heart, *Heb.* 4. 12.

It

It breaks the rock, *Jer.*
23. 29.

V. Continuance.

IT is founded for ever,
Psalms 119. 152.

It is clean and enduring
for ever, *Psalms* 19. 9.

It is for ever settled in
heaven, *Psalms* 119. 89.

Heaven and earth shall
pass away, but it shall not
pass away, *Matth.* 24. 35.

Every one of his right-
eous judgments endur-
eth for ever, *Psalms* 119.
160.

VI. Nature.

IT is perfect, conver-
ting the soul; sure,
making wise the simple,
Psalms 19. 7.

His commandments
are pure, enlightning the
eyes, *Psalms* 19. 8.

His judgments are true
and righteous altogether,
Psalms 19. 9.

It is right, *Psalms* 33. 4.

It is upright, *Psalms* 119.

137.

It is very pure, there-
fore to be loved, *Psalms*
119. 140.

All his commandments

are faithful, *Psalms* 119.
86.

Every word of God is
pure, *Prov.* 30. 5.

VII. Manner.

WE must make haste,
and not delay to
keep it, *Psalms* 119. 60.

It must be spoken with-
out fear, *Phil.* 1. 14.

We ought not to re-
ceive it as the word of
men, but as the word
of God, which worketh
effectually in believers,
1 Thess. 2. 13.

In obedience thereun-
to we must not turn to
the right hand, nor to
the left, *Deut.* 5. 32.

It ought to be treasur-
ed up in our heart, *Deut.*
11. 18.

It ought to be engraf-
ted in us; it ought to be
received with meekness,
James 1. 21.

We ought as it were
to eat Gods words, and
make them the rejoy-
cing of our hearts, *Jer.*
15. 16.

VIII. Trials.

IT is the Lord that giv-
eth us power to speak
a word

a word in due time to him that is weary, *Iſa.* 50. 4.

The words of Gods commandmens should be in our hearts, *Deut.* 6. 6.

We should ſpecially practiſe obedience to Gods word, after abundance of mercies received, *Deut.* 6. 12.

Then we are right in our obedience, when at all times our ſouls are broken in longing for Gods righteous judgments, *Pſalm* 119. 20.

When we are companions of all ſuch that fear God, and keep his commandments, *Pſalm* 119. 63.

IX. Excellency.

They are all pure as ſilver tried in a furnace of earth, purified ſeven times, *Pſalm* 12. 6.

They are more to be deſired than gold, ſweeter alſo than the honey and the honey-comb, *Pſalm* 19. 10.

His teſtimonies are very ſure, *Pſalm* 93. 5.

It is better than thouſands of gold and ſilver, *Pſalm* 119. 72.

It is ſettled for ever in heaven, *Pſalm* 119. 89.

It is broad beyond all perfection, *Pſalm* 119. 96.

It is a good heritage, and may be the rejoycing of our heart, *Pſalm* 119. 111.

It is wonderful, therefore to be loved, *Pſalm* 119. 129.

It is the word of his righteouſneſs, *Pſalm* 119. 123.

It is magnified above all his name, *Pſalm* 138. 2.

Chriſt bears up all things by it, *Heb* 1. 3.

It is the myſtical wiſdom of God, which God hath ordained before the world, to our glory, *1 Cor.* 2. 7.

His words ſhall raiſe the dead, *John* 5. 28.

Therein we think to have eternal life; they teſtifie of Chriſt, *John* 5. 39.

Thereby we ſhall be judged at the laſt day, *Rom.* 2. 16. *John* 12. 48.

It is more to be deſired than gold, than much fine gold, *Pſalm* 19. 10, 11.

It is right, rejoycing the heart, *Pſalm.* 19. 8.

It

It is pure, enlight-
ning the eyes, *Psalms* 19.
8.

It is sure, making wise
the simple, *Psalms* 19. 7.

All his ways are mer-
cy and truth to them that
keep his covenant and
his testimonies, *Psalms* 25.
10.

His word and his com-
mand finished all things
to stand fast, *Psalms* 111.
8.

The law of his mouth
is better than thousands
of gold and silver, *Psalms*
119. 72.

It should be loved a-
bove gold, yea, above
fine gold, *Psalms* 119. 127.

The entrance there-
unto giveth light and un-
derstanding to the sim-
ple, *Psalms* 119. 130.

By it the heavens were
made, *Psalms* 33. 6.

It is a tried word, 2 *Sam.*
22. 31.

X. *Danger in neglecting it.*

THose who despise it
shall be destroyed,
Prov. 13. 13.

Not to keep Gods com-
mandments, is death,
Prov. 19. 16.

When we depart from

God the fountain of liv-
ing waters, then we hew
out unto ourselves bro-
ken cisterns which can
hold no water, *Jer.* 2. 13.

Their prayer abomi-
nable, who turn their
ear from it, *Prov.* 28. 9.

XI. *Truth thereof.*

HE remembers his
word to a thou-
sand generations, *Psalms*
105. 8.

It is true from the be-
ginning, *Psalms* 119. 160.

It is the scripture of
truth, *Dan.* 10. 21.

It is true and righte-
ous altogether, *Psalms* 19.
9.

All his ways are mer-
cy and truth, *Psalms* 25.
10.

His testimonies are ve-
ry sure, *Psalms* 19. 7.

His truth reacheth to
the clouds, *Psalms* 108. 4.

It is righteous and ve-
ry faithful, *Psalms* 119.
138.

All his commandments
are truth, *Psalms* 119. 151.

There shall nothing of
all the word of the Lord
fall to the ground, 2 *Kings*
10. 10.

It is the word of his
right-

righteousness, *Psalms* 119. 123.

Nothing of all his words by Moses fell to the ground, *1 Sam.* 3. 19.

XII. Encouragements.

SUCH are blessed who keep his testimonies, and that seek him with their whole heart, *Psalms* 119. 2.

Those who keep the commandment keep their own soul, *Prov.* 19. 16.

Those who keep it, shall feel no evil thing, *Eccles* 8. 5.

Such who hear it and do it, are of Christs nearest kindred, *Luke* 8. 21.

Our submission thereunto is our wisdom and understanding before men, *Dent.* 4. 6.

Hearkening thereunto makes our peace like a river, our righteousness as the waves of the sea, our seed as the sand, the off-spring of our bowels like the gravel, with a lasting name, *Isa.* 48. 19.

God meets such who rejoyce in him, and work righteousness, *Isa.* 64. 5.

If Christs words abide in us, ask what we will,

and he will do it, *John* 15. 7.

By obedience thereunto, we become friends unto Christ, *John* 15. 14.

Their praise endures for ever, *Psalms* 111. 10.

They are blessed that delight mightily in his commandments, *Psalms* 112. 1.

Their seed shall be mighty on the earth, *Psalms* 112. 2.

Such who love the same, shall have great peace, and nothing shall offend them, *Psalms* 119. 165.

It is commanded for our good, and our children after us, that we may prolong our days upon the earth, *Dent.* 4. 40. & 5. 29.

By obedience thereunto we increase mightily, *Dent.* 6. 3.

In keeping thereof there is great reward, *Psalms* 19. 11.

It is our righteousness to obey all Gods commandments, *Dent.* 6. 25.

God is faithful to keep mercy and covenant with them, to a thousand generations, who keep his commandments, *Dent.* 7. 9.

G

By

By keeping of them we are loved, blessed, multiplied the fruit of our womb, and of our goods blessed and fruitful, *Dent.* 7. 13.

Thereby we are freed from noisom sicknesses, have our enemies destroyed. *Dent.* 7. 15.

It procures power to gather wealth, *Dent.* 8. 18.

It is the way to have God go before us like a devouring fire, to consume our enemies, *Dent.* 9. 3.

It is the way to have seasonable rain, both first and latter rains; a seasonable gathering of the fruits of the ground, for the comfort of our beasts, *Dent.* 11. 13, 14.

It is the way to have long life, as heaven upon earth multiplied, *Dent.* 11. 21.

Obedience thereunto is the way to put the dread of us upon others, *Dent.* 11. 25.

It brings plenty of all sorts of blessings, *Dent.* 28. 3.

We ought to be obedient to God, because it is our life, and the length of our days, *Dent.* 30. 20.

This obedience is the way to make our way prosperous, and to have good success in all things, *Josh.* 1. 8.

XIII. Attaining.

BY prayer we come to have power to keep it, *Psalms* 119. 5.

God must open our eyes to see the wondrous things therein, *Psalms* 119. 18.

The less worldly we are, the more we shall understand Gods word, *Psalms* 119. 19.

God must make us to understand them, to make use of them, *Psalms* 119. 27.

Sin must be thrust out, before the word can enter in, *Psalms* 119. 29.

Gods enlarging of the heart to run the way of his commandments, *Psalms* 119. 32.

By Gods teaching we attain unto it, *Psalms* 119. 23.

God must give us understanding to keep it with our whole heart, and to go in his paths, *Psalms* 119. 34.

If we regard the word of

of God, we must not regard vanity, *Psalms* 119.

37. God must stablish his word unto us, *Psalms* 119. 38.

By thinking on our ways, we come to turn our feet to his testimonies, *Psalms* 119. 49.

God must give understanding to learn, *Psalms* 119. 73.

By abstaining from sin-

ful courses, *Psalms* 119. 101.

By binding ourselves to the performance thereof, *Psalms* 119. 106.

By abstaining from evil company, *Psalms* 119. 115.

By believing that all our ways are before God, *Psalms* 119. 168.

By having recourse to, and serving out the new covenant, *Jer.* 32. 39. 40.

HEAD XXVII.

Titles of GOD's Word.

THe law of God, *Isa.* 1. 10.

The law of the Lord, *Psalms* 19. 7.

The law of liberty, *James* 2. 12.

The law of life, *Eccles* 7. 12.

Law of faith, *Rom.* 3. 27.

Law of truth, *Mal.* 2. 6.

The law of Moses, *John* 8. 5.

The spirit of life, *Rom.* 8. 2.

A perfect law, *Psalms* 19. 7.

A royal law, *James* 2. 8.

The language of Canaan, *Isa.* 19. 18.

A pure language, *Zeph.* 3. 9.

The killing letter, *2 Cor.* 3. 6.

Life and death, *Prov.* 4. 22.

The life of God, *Eph.* 4. 18.

The life of lives, *Deute* 32. 47.

The life of man, *Matth.* 4. 4.

The paths of life, *Psalms* 16. 11.

The fountain of life,
Prov. 14. 27.

The tree of life, *Rev.*
2. 7.

The bread of life, *John*
6. 35.

The rod, the staff, *Psalms*
23. 4.

The steps, *Job* 23. 11.

The secrets, *Psalms* 25.
14.

The statutes, *Psalms* 19.
8.

The testimonies, *Psalms*
119. 7.

The testament, *Heb.* 8.
9.

The truth, *Psalms* 119.
160.

The verity, *Rom.* 3. 2.
The voice, *Psalms* 103.
20.

The vision, *Num.* 24.
4.

The will, *1 Cor.* 1. 1.
2 *Cor.* 8. 5.

The witness, *1 John* 5.
9.

The writings, the
works, *Exod.* 32. 16.

Wisdom, *Prov.* 8. 14.

The breath of Gods
lips, *Isa.* 11. 4.

The word of Gods
lips, *Psalms* 17. 4.

The secrets of Gods
kingdom, *Matth.* 13. 11.

The sound of Gods
voice, *John* 10. 4.

The wonders of Gods
law, *Psalms* 119. 18.

The breath of Gods
law, *Psalms* 33. 6.

The judgments, *Psalms*
119. 13.

The spirit, *Isa.* 11. 2.

The gospel of peace,
Eph. 1. 9. *Rom.* 10. 11.

The gospel of Gods
grace, *Acts* 20. 24.

The gospel of God,
Rom. 1. 1.

The arrows, *Job* 6. 4.

The answer, *Mic.* 3. 7.

The bands, the cords,
Psalms 2. 3.

The breath, *Job* 37. 10.

The charge, *1 Kings*
2. 3.

The counsel, *Acts* 20.
27.

The deep things, *1 Cor.*
2. 10.

The faith, *Rom.* 3. 3.

The finger, *Exod.* 31.
18.

The fulness, *Eph.* 3.
19.

The grace, *1 Pet.* 4.
10.

The kingdom, *Matth.*
21. 43.

The mouth, *Jer.* 9. 12.

The oath, *Deut.* 29. 12.

The oracles, *Acts* 7.
38.

The ordinances, *Exod.*
18. 20.

The

of Gods
18.
of Gods
s, Psalm
11. 2.
f peace,
10. 11.
of Gods
f God,
b 6. 4.
lic. 3. 7.
e cords,
37. 10.
Kings
17s 20.
s, I Cor.
3. 3.
d. 31.
Eph. 3.
Pet. 4.
Matth.
9. 12.
9. 12.
17s 7.
Exod.
The

The protestation of
God, *Neb.* 9. 34.
The rod, *Mic.* 6. 9.
The power, *Rom.* 1.
16.
The precepts, *Psalm*
119. 93.
The purpose, *Jer.* 49.
20.
The sword of Gods
mouth, *Prov.* 5. 4.
Testimonies of Gods
mouth, *Psalm* 119. 88.
Gods charge, *Dent.* 11.
1.
Gods counsels of old,
Isa. 25. 1.
Gods comfort, *Psalm*
94. 19.
Gods doctrine, *Gal.* 1.
10.
Gods face, *Psalm* 27.
8.
Gods gate, *Psalm* 118.
10.
Gods glory, *Isa.* 66.
19.
Gods judgments, *1 Kings*
2. 3.
Gods message, *Hag.* 1.
13.
Gods speech, *Dent.* 32.
2.
Secrets, *Amos* 3. 7.
Statutes, testimonies,
1 Kings 2. 3.
Voice, *Josh.* 24. 24.
Way, *Psalm* 27. 11.
Word, *Jer.* 1. 2.

Yoke and band, *Jer.* 5.
5.
Good and evil, *Dent.*
30. 15.
A good thing, *Rom.* 10.
15.
The good part, *Luke*
10. 42.
A principal thing, *Prov.*
4. 7.
A hammer, *Jer.* 23. 29.
Health, *Prov.* 3. 8.
Saving health, *Psalm*
67. 2.
A healing medicine,
Jer. 30. 15, 16, 17.
High sentences, *Psalm*
78. 2.
A holy knowledge,
Eccles. 1. 16.
A holy thing, *Matth.*
7. 6.
Instructions, *Prov.* 4.
13.
The fathers instructi-
ons, *Prov.* 1. 8.
The joy of the heart,
Jer. 15. 16.
The judgments of the
Lord, *Psalm* 119. 120.
Justice and equity, *Prov.*
1. 3.
The key of heaven,
the key of Gods king-
dom, *Matth.* 16. 19.
The key of know-
ledge, *Luke* 11. 52.
Knowledge, *Jer.* 3.
15.

The knowledge of the truth, *Heb* 10. 26.

The knowledge of God, *Prov* 2. 3.

The knowledge of Gods ways, *John* 21. 14.

A lamp, *Prov* 6. 23.

A lanthorn, *Prov* 6. 25.

The book of the law, *Josh* 1. 8. 2 *Kings* 22. 8.

The book of the Lord, *Isa* 34. 16.

A buckler, *Psalms* 9. 1. 4.

A candle, *Mark* 4. 21.

A candlestick, *Rev* 2.

Christ's yoke, *Matth* 11. 29.

Comfort, *Psalms* 119. 30.

The commandment of God, *Psalms* 119. 66.

A holy commandment, 2 *Pet* 2. 21.

A large commandment, *Psalms* 119. 96.

A pure commandment, *Psalms* 19. 8.

A new commandment, 1 *John* 2. 8.

The covenant of the Lord, *Dent* 29. 9.

The tables of the covenant, *Dent* 9. 9.

Counsel, *Jer* 23. 22.

A counsellor, *Psalms* 119. 24.

A crown, *Rev* 3. 11.

A discerner of the thoughts, *Heb* 4. 12.

The doctrine of the apostles, *Acts* 2. 42.

The doctrine of the Lord, *Acts* 13. 12.

The doctrine of Christ, 2 *John* 9.

Good doctrine, *Prov* 4. 2.

Sound doctrine, 2 *Tim* 4. 3.

Wholesome doctrine, 1 *Tim* 6. 3.

The arm of the Lord, *Isa* 53. 1.

The armour of God, *Eph* 6. 13.

The armour of righteousness, 2 *Cor* 6. 7.

The armour of light, *Rom* 13. 12.

A blessing and a curse, *Dent* 11. 26.

Bread, *Isa* 55. 2.

Bread of sincerity, bread of truth, 1 *Cor* 5. 8.

Divine inspiration, 2 *Tim* 3. 16.

The eyes of the Lord, *Prov* 22. 12.

Eye-salve, *Rev* 3. 18.

Faith, *Gal* 1. 23.

The

Psalms. The door of faith, *Acts* 11. 27.
 3. 11. A shield of faith, *Eph.* 6. 16.
 of the Faithfulness, *Isa.* 25. 1.
 12. The fear of the Lord,
 of the *Prov.* 10. 27.
 of the The fountain of wisdom, *Eccles.* 1. 16.
 Christ, The fountain of life,
Prov. 14. 27.
Prov. 4. A garment, *Psalms* 45. 8.
 2 *Tim.* Glory, *Prov.* 22. 4.
 Arine, A glorious gospel, *1 Tim.* 1. 11.
 Lord, The gospel of the kingdom, *Matth.* 24. 14.
 God, The gospel of Christ,
 lighte- *Rom.* 1. 16.
 light, The gospel of the Son,
 curse, *Rom.* 1. 9.
 erity, The light of our paths,
Cor. 5. *Psalms* 119. 105.
 tion, The light of the Lord,
 Lord, *Prov.* 29. 13.
 18. The light of Gods countenance, *Psalms* 67. 1.
 The The light of men, *John* 1. 4.
 The light of the living,
 A marvellous light,
 A true light, *1 John* 2. 8.
 Marrow, *Prov.* 3. 8.
 Meat, *John* 5. 45.
 A portion, *Luke* 12. 42.

Strong meat, *Heb.* 5. 12.
 Spiritual meat, *1 Cor.* 10. 3.
 Milk, *1 Cor.* 3. 2.
 The ministration of condemnation; the ministration of righteousness, *2 Cor.* 3. 9.
 The mothers teaching, *Prov.* 1. 8.
 The mystery of the kingdom of heaven, *Matth.* 13. 11.
 The mystery of godliness, *1 Tim.* 3. 16.
 The mystery of Gods of Christ, and of the Father, *Col.* 2. 2.
 The mystery of faith, *1 Tim.* 3. 9.
 Spiritual gifts, *Rom.* 1. 11.
 Spiritual drink, *1 Cor.* 10. 4.
 Spiritual meat, *1 Cor.* 10. 3.
 Statutes of life, *Ezek.* 33. 4, 5.
 Statutes of the Lord, *Psalms* 19. 8.
 Statutes of Israel, *Psalms* 81. 4.
 Helmet of salvation, *Eph.* 6. 17.
 The shield of salvation, *2 Sam.* 22. 36.
 The wells of salvation, *Isa.* 12. 3.
 The

The way of God, *Psalms* 27. 11.

The way of Gods testimonies, *Psalms* 119. 14.

The way of holiness, *Isa.* 35. 8.

The way of life, *Prov.* 6. 23.

The way of righteousness, *Isa.* 58. 2.

The way of peace, *Luke* 1. 79.

The way of wisdom, *Prov.* 4. 11.

A good way, *1 Sam.* 12. 23.

A narrow way, *Matth.* 7. 14.

A perfect way, *Psalms* 18. 30.

A right way, *Acts* 13. 10.

An uncorrupt way, *Psalms* 18. 30.

Sound wisdom, *Prov.* 8. 14.

Weapons of a Christian, *2 Cor.* 10. 4.

White raiment, *Rev.* 3. 18.

The word of the covenant, *Jer.* 11. 3.

The word of exhortation, *Acts* 13. 15.

The word of Christ, *Col.* 3. 16.

The word of good doctrine, *1 Tim.* 4. 6.

The word of grace, *Acts* 20. 34.

The word of Gods mouth, *Psalms* 78. 1.

The word of faith, *Rom.* 10. 8.

The word of knowledge, *Prov.* 1. 2.

The word of life, *Phil.* 2. 16.

The word of this life, *Acts* 5. 20.

The words of the law, *Deut.* 31. 24.

The word of the holy One, *Jab.* 6. 10.

The word of meekness, *Psalms* 45. 4.

The word of prophecy, *Rev.* 1. 3.

The word of the prophets, *Acts* 3. 21.

The word of reconciliation, *2 Cor.* 5. 19.

The word of the gospel, *Acts* 15. 7.

The word of soberness, the word of truth, *Acts* 26. 25.

The word of God, *Jer.* 1. 2.

A wholsom word, *Tit.* 2. 8.

A true word, *Rev.* 22. 6.

A sure word, *2 Pet.* 1. 19.

A straight word, *Prov.* 8. 9.

A right word, *Psalms* 33. 4.

A pure word, *Psalms*
12. 6.

A powerful word, *Heb.*
4. 12.

A precious word, *1 Sam.*
3. 1.

A plain word, *Prov.* 8.
9.

A pleasant word, *Eccles*
12. 10.

A mighty word, *Heb.*
4. 12.

A lively word, *Acts*
7. 38.

A faithful word, *Rev.*
22. 6.

A comfortable word,
Zech. 1. 13.

Gods words, *Ezek.* 16.
1.

An engrafted word,
James 1. 21.

Right statutes, *Psalms*
19. 8.

The strength of all
things, *Wisd.* 10. 12.

Assured strength, *Prov.*
14. 26.

A song, *Deut.* 31. 19.

A new song, *Psalms*
40. 3.

The supper of the
lamb, *Rev.* 19. 9.

A great supper, *Luke*
14. 16.

A sword against Sa-
tan, *Heb.* 4. 12.

The sword of the spi-
rit, *Eph.* 6. 17.

A two-edged sword,
Heb. 4. 12.

A talent, *Matth.* 25. 15.

The treasure of wis-
dom and knowledge, *Col.*
2. 3.

Thunder, *Job* 37. 5.

A trumpet, *Jer.* 6. 17.

Tidings of salvation,
Luke 2. 10.

Glad tidings of peace,
Isa. 52. 7.

Good tidings of peace,
Rom. 10. 13.

Good glad tidings, *Isa.*
40. 9.

Understanding, *Prov.* 1.
2.

Chains for the neck,
Prov. 1. 9.

A crown of glory, *Prov.*
4. 9.

The dew, *Deut.* 32. 2.

A great deep, *Psalms*
36. 6.

A draw-net, *Matth.* 13.
47.

Fire burning, *Jer.* 20.
9. *Matth.* 3. 11.

Frontlets, *Deut.* 6. 8.

Grapes, *Matth.* 7. 16.

A glass, *James* 1. 23.

Gold tried, *Psalms* 19.
10.

Garments smelling of
myrrhe, aloes and cassia,
Psalms 45. 8.

Hyssop, *Psalms* 51. 7.

Honey

Honey and honey-comb,
Psalms 19. 10.

An heritage, *Psalms* 119.
111.

Leaven hid in meal,
Matth. 13. 33.

The light of the world,
Rom. 13. 12.

Light shining in dark-
ness, 2 *Pet.* 1. 19.

Merchandizes of silver,
Prov. 3. 14.

Mighty mountains, *Psalms*
36. 6.

New cloth, *Matth.* 9. 16.

New wine, *Matth.* 9. 17.

Oyl and ointment. The
pool of Beth-esda, *John*
5. 2.

A plough, *Luke* 9. 62.

Rain and showers, *Deut.*
32. 2.

Silver tried in the fire,
Psalms 12. 6.

A sickle, *Rev.* 14. 15.

A shield and buckler,
Psalms 91. 4.

A star, *Matth.* 2. 2.

Hidden treasures, *Matth.*
13. 44.

Waters still and deep,
Ezek. 34. 18.

Waters and wine, *Isa.*
55. 1.

The four winds of the
earth, *Rev.* 7. 1.

A message, 1 *John* 1. 5.

A net, *Hos.* 7. 12.

Ointment, *Isa.* 1. 6.

An ornament of grace,
Prov. 1. 9.

Paths to walk in, *Psalms*
27. 11.

The old paths, *Jer.*
6. 16.

Right paths, *Psalms* 27.
11.

Pastures, *John* 10. 9.

Good pasture, *Ezek.* 34.
18.

Green pasture, *Psalms*
23. 2.

A pearl, *Matth.* 7. 6.

Peace, *Rom.* 14. 17.

A pleasant garden, *Eccles*
40. 47.

The prophets report,
Isa. 53. 1.

Profound deepness, *Ecc*
cles 7. 24.

Riches, *Prov.* 22. 4.

Unsearchable riches, *Eph.*
3. 8.

Rest, *Matth.* 11. 28.

Retreshing rest, *Isa.* 28.
12.

Strength, *Psalms* 105. 5.

The helmet of salva-
tion, *Eph.* 6. 17.

The shield of salvati-
on, 1 *Sam.* 22. 36.

The wells of salvation,
Isa. 12. 3.

A sanctuary, *Psalms* 73.
17.

Scripture, *Acts* 1. 16.

Scriptures of truth, *Dan.*
10. 21.

The

Scriptures of the prophets, *Rom.* 16. 26.
 Holy scriptures, *Rom.* 1. 2.
 The secrets of the kingdom, *Matth.* 13. 11.
 Seed, *Luke* 8. 11.
 Immortal seed, *1 Pet.* 1. 23.

The favour of life, the favour of death, *2 Cor.* 2. 16.

The searcher of the bowels, *Prov.* 20. 27.

A shield, *Psalms* 91. 4.

The spirit, *2 Cor.* 3. 6.

HEAD XXVIII.

Truth of GOD.

I. Generals.

HE is not as man, that he should lie, nor as the son of man, that he should repent: Hath he said it, and spoken it, and shall not he make it good? *Numb.* 23. 19.

All his paths are mercy and truth, to such as keep his covenant and testimony, *Psalms* 25. 10.

His righteousness is like the great mountains, *Eccl.* *Psalms* 36. 6.

His right hand is full of righteousness, *Psalms* 48. 10.

It is great unto the clouds, *Psalms* 57. 10.

His faithfulness is esta-

blished in the heavens, *Psalms* 89. 2.

He hath commanded his covenant for ever, *Psalms* 111. 9.

He keepeth truth for ever, *Psalms* 146. 6.

He must be true and every man a liar, *Rom.* 3. 4.

He is true, *2 Cor.* 1. 18.

He is faithful who hath promised, *Heb.* 10. 23.

Christ is the true God, eternal life, *1 John* 5. 20.

He is holy and true, *Rev.* 3. 7.

Just and true are Gods ways, *Rev.* 15. 3.

His judgments are true and righteous, *Rev.* 19. 2.

We

We were begotten by the word of truth, *James* 1. 18.

He is most just, *Job* 34. 17.

None is like unto him, and his faithfulness round about him, *Psalms* 89. 8.

His mercy and truth go hand in hand, *Psalms* 57. 3.

The law is the truth, *Psalms* 119. 142.

In Christ mercy and truth are met together, righteousness and peace kiss each other, *Psalms* 85. 10.

Truth, righteousness and meekness joyn in Christ, *Psalms* 45. 4.

He hath sworn, that as he thinks of things, so all things must come to pass, *Isa.* 14. 24.

We should worship Gods name, because of his mercy and truth, his word being magnified above all his name, *Psalms* 138. 2.

His mercy is great unto the heavens, and his faithfulness unto the clouds, *Psalms* 57. 10.

All his commandments are truth, *Psalms* 119. 157.

He is plenteous in mercy and truth, *Psalms* 86. 15.

Mercy and truth go before his face, *Psalms* 89. 14.

The works of his hands are verity and judgment, *Psalms* 111. 7.

His testimonies are very sure, *Psalms* 93. 5.

He swore in his truth not to fail David, *Psalms* 89. 35.

He is the faithful God, *Deut.* 32. 4.

His words be true, *2 Sam.* 7. 28.

His faithfulness and salvation declared, *Psalms* 40. 10.

His works are all truth, *Deut.* 4. 37.

Christ taught the way of truth, *Mark* 12. 14.

He who sent Christ is true, *John* 7. 28.

Christ is the truth, *John* 14. 6.

His spirit is a spirit of truth, *John* 14. 17.

God is the only true God, *John* 17. 3.

His judgments against sinners are according to truth, *Rom.* 2. 2.

God is faithful, *1 Cor.* 1. 9.

The word is the word of truth, *Eph.* 1. 13.

The gospel is the word of truth, *Col.* 1. 5. *2 Tim.* 2. 15.

God

God is gracious and righteous, *Psalms* 116. 5.

Gods testimonies are righteous and very faithful, *Psalms* 119. 138.

The foundation of the Lord standeth sure, *2 Tim.* 2. 19.

God is the true God, and everlasting life, *1 John* 5. 20.

II. Continuance.

His words come to pass for ever, he doth not things without cause, *Ezek.* 14. 23.

His counsel endureth for ever, the thoughts of his heart to a thousand generations, *Psalms* 33. 11.

His righteousness endureth for ever, *Psalms* 111. 3.

His truth endureth for ever, *Psalms* 117. 2.

His faithfulness is unto all generations, *Psalms* 119. 90. See *Psalms* 100. 5.

The righteousness of his testimonies are for everlasting, *Psalms* 119. 144.

His faithfulness and mercy are continued, *Psalms* 89. 24.

It endureth to all generations for ever, *Psalms* 111. 3, & 119. 90.

III. Trials.

HE desires truth in the inward parts, *Psalms* 51. 6.

It is our shield and buckler, *Psalms* 91. 4.

When we know it, it makes us free, *John* 8. 32.

We seal that God is true, receiving of Christs testimony, *John* 3. 33.

We ought to give glory to God for his mercy and his truths sake, *Psalms* 115. 1.

All his works are done in truth and uprightness, *Psalms* 111. 8.

The word is the word of his righteousness, *Psalms* 119. 123.

God is the true God, and everlasting life, *1 John* 5. 20.

He is abundant in kindness and truth, *Exod.* 34. 6.

He is the Lord God of truth, therefore our spirits are committed into his hands, *Psalms* 31. 5.

His mercy is in the heavens, and his faithfulness reacheth unto the clouds, *Psalms* 36. 5.

Hearing is begged from Gods faithfulness, *Psalms* 143. 1.

H Christ

Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises, *Rom. 15. 8.*

Christ's undertaking the office of the Mediator, was, that he might be a merciful and a faithful high priest in things concerning God, *Heb. 2. 17.*

His righteousness is an everlasting righteousness, and his law is truth, *Psalms 119. 142.*

The anointing which is from above, which teacheth us all things, is truth and no lie, *1 John 2. 27.*

The spirit is a witness of our justification and sanctification, because he is the truth, *1 John 5. 6.*

Christ's coming into the world, was, that he might bear witness to it, *John 18. 37.*

His counsels of old are faithfulness and truth, *Isa. 25. 1.*

IV. Strengthening Promises.

THAT he will be mindful of his covenant, *Psalms 111. 5.*

That he keeps covenant and mercy with his servants, *1 Kings 8. 23.*

That he will not for-

sake the covenant of the fathers, which he swore unto them, *Deut. 4. 31.*

That he keepeth truth for ever, *Psalms 146. 6.*

That though we believe not, yet abideth he faithful, he cannot deny himself, *2 Tim. 2. 13.*

That the Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as we count slackness, but is long suffering to usward, *2 Pet. 3. 9.*

That his promise shall be performed because he is faithful, *Isa. 49. 7.*

He speaks and will do it, *Ezek. 22. 14.*

That heaven and earth shall pass away, but his word shall not pass away, *Matth. 24. 35.*

That it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away, rather than for one tittle of the law to fail, *Luke 16. 17.*

That he who calleth is faithful, who will also do it, whatsoever he hath promised, *1 Thess. 5. 24.*

That he is faithful who will stablish us, and keep us from evil, *2 Thess. 3. 3.*

That he is faithful who hath promised, *Heb. 10. 23.*

V. Ex-

V. Experience.

HE remembered his mercy and his truth to the house of Israel, *Psalms* 98. 3.

He hath remembered his covenant for ever, the words which he hath commanded to a thousand generations, *Psalms* 105. 8.

His faithfulness is remembered unto all generations, *Psalms* 89. 1.

He remembered his holy promise unto Abraham his servant; and he brought forth his people with joy, and his chosen with gladness, *Psalms* 105. 42, 43.

God remembered his covenant, and repented, and forgave his people many and many a time, *Psalms* 106. 45.

Abrahams servant blessed God for his truth, *Gen.* 24. 27.

Gods mercy and truth not taken away from Solomon, *Psalms* 89. 24.

His truth to Abraham acknowledged; *Neb.* 9. 8, 9.

His faithfulness praised in the congregation of the saints, *Psalms* 89. 5.

Nothing of all he promised by his servant Moses failed, but all came to pass, *Josh.* 21. 45.

He gave the land which he sware to their fathers, *Josh.* 21. 43.

There failed nought of any good thing which the Lord had promised to his people, *Josh.* 21. 45. & 23. 14.

God let none of Samuels words fall to the ground, *1 Sam.* 3. 19.

All his promises are kept to Israel, *1 Kings* 8. 25.

Nothing of all his threatnings fall to the ground, *2 Kings* 10. 10.

All the things which John spake of Christ were true, *John* 10. 41.

All his promises made to David accomplished, *2 Chr.* 6. 15.

Cyrus was stirred up to fulfil his word, *Ezra* 1. 1.

Jehoram was spoiled because of Gods promises to David, *2 Chr.* 21. 7.

Christ, as God hath promised, was incarnate in the fulness of time, *Gal.* 4. 4.

All things fore-typified of Christs incarnation,

H 2 on,

on, sufferings and death, were finished ere his ascension, when, on the cross, he cried out, It is finished, *John* 19. 30.

H E A D XXVIII.

Love of GOD.

I. *Generals.*

IF any man love God, the same is known of him, *1 Cor.* 8. 3.

We love him because he loved us first, *1 John* 4. 19.

The eye hath not seen, the ear heard, neither hath it entred into the heart of man, &c. *1 Cor.* 1. 2.

God is love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him, *1 John* 4. 16.

Whom God loves, he loves unto the end, *John* 13. 1.

Gods love to us ought to make us to love the brethren, *1 John* 4. 11.

Gods love to us is such, that nothing past, present, or to come, can separate us from the love of God, in Jesus Christ, *Rom.* 8. 39.

He loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment, *Deut.* 10. 18.

God hath bestowed such love upon us, that we should be called the sons of God, *1 John* 3. 1.

II. *Trials.*

WHom the Lord loveth, he chastiseth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth, *Heb.* 12. 6.

Whoso keepeth Christs word, in him verily is the love of God perfected, and hereby we know that we are in him, *1 John* 2. 5.

Gods love appeareth in that Christ laid down his life for us, *1 John* 3. 16.

His love dwells not in such who have not compassion of their poor brethren, *1 John* 3. 17.

Herein Gods love appeared,

It is

peared, not that we loved him, but that he loved us, and gave Christ to be a propitiation for our sins, *1 John 4. 10.*

Whom God loves he rebukes, that they may be zealous, and amend, *Rev. 3. 19.*

He that hath much love to God, it argues much forgiveness from God, *Luke 7. 47.*

God loves us when we love Christ, and believe that he came out from God, *John 16. 27.*

Who so keeps his word, in him is the love of God perfected, hereby we know that we are in him, *1 John 2. 5.*

Christ hath loved us, even as the Father hath loved him, *Sec. John 15. 9.*

It is Christ's commandment to love one another, even as he hath loved us, *John 15. 12.*

So he loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son for it, to bring us to everlasting life, *John 3. 16.*

Hereby the love of God is known to us, because he laid down his life for us, *1 John 3. 16.*

The manifestation of his love to us is seen, because that he hath sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him, *1 John 4. 9.*

He that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and he in him, *1 John 4. 16.*

This is the love of God, that we keep his commandments, which are not grievous, *1 John 5. 3.*

III. Nature.

IT is a free love, and a healing love, *Hos. 14. 4.*

It is an everlasting love, causing him with mercy to draw us, *Jer. 31. 3.*

It is a constant love, continuing unto the end, *John 13. 1.*

It is such a love, which made him to wash away our sins in his own blood, *Rev. 1. 5.*

IV. Cause.

His own free love, without any deserving on our part, *Dan. 7. 7.*

H 5. V. de

V. Attaining.

BY Gods quickning of us, when we were dead in sins, together with Christ, *Eph. 2. 4, 5.*

The Fathers love in calling us the sons of God, 1 *John 3. 1.*

Gods circumcising of the heart to love him with all our heart and soul, that we might live, *Deut. 30. 6.*

By shedding his love abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost, *Rom. 5. 5.*

VI. Keeping.

BY keeping his commandments we shall abide therein, even as Christ hath kept his Fathers commandments, and abideth in his love, *John 15. 10.*

By being built up in our most holy faith, and praying in the holy Ghost, *Jude 20. 21.*

By Christs constant declaration and manifestation of his name unto us, &c. *John 17. 26.*

H E A D XXIX.

Voice of G O D.

Blessings shall overtake us, if we hear it, curses, if not, *Deut. 28. 2.*

Sin makes us to flee from it, and be afraid, *Gen. 3. 10.*

God doth more delight in obedience thereunto, than in sacrifices, 1 *Sam. 15. 22.*

One slain by a lion for not obeying it, 1 *King. 13. 24.*

God thundreth marvelously therewith, *Job 37. 4.*

It is upon the waters, *Psalms 29. 3.*

It is powerful, and full of majesty, *Psalms 29. 4.*

It was so terrible at giving of the law, it could not be endured, *Heb. 12. 19.*

It breaketh the cedars, divideth the flames of fire,

fire, and shaketh the wilderness, *Psalms* 29. 5, 6.

It maketh the hinds to calve; it discovereth the forests, *Psalms* 29. 9.

It melts the earth, *Psalms* 46. 6.

It is a mighty voice, *Psalms* 68. 33.

Hardness of heart hinders us from hearing thereof, *Psalms* 95. 7.

The waters fly at the voice of his thunder, *Psalms* 18. 15.

At the uttering thereof, there is a multitude of waters in the heavens, *Jer.* 51. 16.

It must be obeyed, *Deut.* 13. 4.

He thunders from heaven when he utters his voice, *2 Sam.* 22. 14.

At giving the law was a voice with no similitude, *Deut.* 4. 12.

Christ knocks at the door of our heart, and will come in, if any man will hear his voice, *Rev.* 3. 20.

It hath a great noise at its out-going, *Job* 37. 2.

The great day of the Lord hath a voice, *Zeph.* 1. 14.

Riding on the heavens which were of old, he

sends forth his voice, and that a mighty voice, *Psalms* 68. 33.

It is the voice of the Lord that rendreth recompence to his enemies, *Isa.* 66. 6.

The sound of the cherubims was heard even as the voice of the Almighty God, *Ezek.* 10. 5.

The terror of God, by the creature marching at Gods command, is said to be his voice, *Jer.* 2. 11.

When he uttereth his roaring voice, the inhabitants of the earth must mourn, and the earth wither, *Amos* 1. 2.

Christs sheep hear his voice, *John* 10. 3.

Every one that is of the truth, heareth his voice, *John* 18. 37.

Dead souls, at hearing of his voice, shall live, *John* 5. 25.

At hearing thereof, our hearts should not be hardened, *Heb.* 3. 7. & 4. 7.

It shook the earth, *Heb.* 12. 26.

It comes from an excellent glory, *2 Pet.* 1. 17.

H E A D XXX.

The Picture of the Wrath of GOD anatomized, in Thirty three Heads.

I. *Generals.*

Anger is not in God, *Jer. 3. 12.*

In wrath God remembers mercy, *Hab. 3. 2.*

None knoweth the power of his wrath, for according to his power, so is his anger, *Psalms 90. 11.*

His wrath from heaven is revealed against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who withhold the truth in unrighteousness, *Rom. 1. 18.*

He many times turns away his anger, and stirs not up all his wrath, *Psalms 106. 45.*

His wrath burns like fire, *Heb. 12. 29.*

His wrath burns into the bottom of hell; consumes the earth with her increase, and sets on fire the foundations of the mountains, *Deut. 32. 22.*

It caused the rent of the ten tribes, and remov-

ed them for ever into bondage, *2 Kings 17. 18.*

The saints may be in that case, as to cry out to be hidden from it in the grave, until it be overpast, *Job 14. 13.*

The hypocrites in heart heap up wrath, *Job 36. 13.*

God speaks to the wicked in his wrath; and vexes them in his sore displeasure, *Psalms 2. 5.*

When his wrath is never so little kindled, they are blessed that trust in him, *Psalms 4. 12.*

God is angry with the wicked every day, *Psalms 7. 11.*

The way to cease anger is to turn to God, *Psalms 85. 3. 4.*

His wrath may lie heavy upon his dear children, being assaulted by all his waves, *Psalms 88. 7.*

The expectation of the wicked is wrath, *Prov. 11. 23.*

The

The foundations of the heavens move at his wrath, 2 Sam. 22. 8.

His wrath consumes like bubble, Exod. 15. 7.

He causes his fury to come forth like fire, to burn unquenchably, Jer. 4. 4.

It rules over the wicked with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and his fury poured out, Ezek. 20. 33.

He in wrath straitens the steps of our strength, and causeth our own counsels to pull us down, Job 18. 7.

Generall Effects of Wrath on the Body.

Our ease to be broken asunder, Job 16. 12.

His filling us with wonderful plagues, Exod. 3. 10.

His making us cursed in our coming in, and in our coming forth, Deut. 8. 19.

His sending on us wonderful and unheard of plagues of long continuance, even all of Egypt, Deut. 28. 59.

His rejoicing to pour

plagues upon us, Deut. 28. 63.

His heaping up mischiefs, & sending plagues upon us, Deut. 32. 23.

His suffering us to be so afflicted, as not to swallow our spittle, Job 7. 19.

His causing terrors to affright us on every side, driving us to our feet, Job 18. 11.

His making of our successors astonished at our punishments, as they who lived with us were affrighted by them, Job 18. 20.

To have terrors take hold of us as waters, and his causing his tempest to steal us away in the night, Job 27. 20.

His casting us into the mire so as we become like dust and ashes, Job 30. 19.

His raining of snares, fire and brimstone, and a horrible tempest upon us, Psalm 11. 6.

His making of us a fiery oven, his swallowing of us up in his wrath, and fire devouring us, Psalm 21. 9.

His bowing of us, and troubling of us greatly, his making us to go mourning

ing all the day long, *Psalms* 38. 6.

His making of us feeble and sore broken, *Psalms* 38. 8.

His making of us halt, having sorrow continually before us, *Psalms* 38. 17.

His making innumerable evils to compass us about, *Psalms* 40. 12.

His plaguing of us all the day long, and his chastning of us every morning, *Psalms* 73. 14.

His making of us become like a bottle in the smoke, *Psalms* 119. 83.

His making our punishments become greater than the sin of Sodom, which was overthrown in a moment, *Lam.* 4. 6.

His overthrowing us, and compassing us with his net, *Job* 19. 6.

His causing his arrows to stick fast in us, his hand to press us sore, *Psalms* 38. 2.

His consuming us by a blow of his hand, *Psalms* 39. 10.

His fierce wrath going over us, his terrors cutting us off, *Psalms* 88. 16.

His causing his whirlwind to go out against us in fury, his casting down

our beauty from heaven to earth, so as he remembereth not his footstool *Lam.* 2. 1.

His turning his hand against us all the day, *Lam.* 3. 3.

His building against us and his compassing us about with gall and travel *Lam.* 3. 5.

His being unto us as a bear lying in wait, as a lion in secret places, *Lam.* 3. 10.

His bending his bow against us, and his making us the mark of his arrow, *Lam.* 3. 12.

His being to us as a lion, and as a young lion to tear and destroy without any rescue, *Hos.* 5. 14.

His multiplying our wounds without ceasing and his breaking us with a tempest, *Job* 9. 17.

His making of us fall one upon another, as upon a sword, when none pursueth, *Lev.* 26. 37.

His making us to be like a leaf driven to and fro, and like dry stubble *Job* 13. 25.

His making trouble and anguish prevail against us as a king ready to the battle, *Job* 15. 24.

Our not feeling of quickness, nor saving of that we desire, *Job* 20. 20.

His making of us, in the midst of our sufficiency, to be in straits, every hand of the wicked being against us, *Job* 20. 22.

To have our wounds sink and corrupt, *Psalms* 38. 5.

To be close beset, behind and before, *Psalms* 139. 5.

To be covered with a cloud in Gods anger, to have our beauty cast down from heaven to earth, *Lam.* 2. 1.

His pulling us in pieces, and turning aside our ways, to make us desolate, *Lam.* 3. 11.

His filling us with bitterness, and making us drunk with wormwood, *Lam.* 3. 19.

III. *Effects thereof, more particularly on the Body.*

TO be smitten with a consumption, fever, inflammation, extreme burning, with the sword, blasting, mildew, until we perish, *Deut.* 28. 22.

To be smitten with the botch of Egypt, incurable

emerods, scabs, itch, *Deut.* 28. 27.

To grope at noon-day, like a blind man in darkness, *Deut.* 28. 29.

To be burnt with hunger, and devoured with burning heat and bitter destruction; to have the teeth of beasts sent upon us, and the poison of serpents of the dust, *Deut.* 32. 24.

To be poured out as milk, and cruddled as cheese, *Job* 10. 10.

To have witness renewed against us, and to have indignation upon us; to have changes and war against us, *Job* 10. 17.

To be broken with breach upon breach; to have God run upon us like a giant, *Job* 16. 14.

To have all our members as a shadow, *Job* 17. 7.

To have our strength hunger-bitten, *Job* 18. 12.

To have a fire not blown consuming us, *Job* 20. 26.

To have evil come upon us, when we expect good; and darkness when we expect light, *Job* 30. 26.

To be spoke unto by God

God in his wrath, and vexed in his sore displeasure, *Psalms* 2. 5.

To be broken with a rod of iron, and dashed in pieces like a potters vessel, *Psalms* 2. 9.

To be made as the fat of lambs, and consumed away like smoke, *Psalms* 37. 20.

To be cast down and not able to rise up, *Psalms* 36. 12.

To have our root, rottenness, and our blossom to grow up as dust, as fire devouring stubble and chaff, *Isa.* 5. 24.

To be melted and tried, *Jer.* 9. 7.

The breaking in pieces of men and women, young men and maids, shepherd and flock, captives and rulers, husbandmen and oxen, *Jer.* 41. 22, 23.

To have our young men and old lie in the street, *Lam.* 2. 21.

To have a fire come from the midst of us to devour us, *Ezek.* 28. 18.

His casting of our carcases upon our idols, to his soul to abhor us, *Lev.* 26. 30.

His suffering of us to

be stoned to death, *Deut.* 21. 21.

To have our carcases meat unto all the fowls of the air, and beasts of the field, having none to drive them away, *Deut.* 28. 26.

To be left few in number of a great multitude, *Deut.* 28. 62.

To be brought into bondage, and sold for bondmen, and bondwomen, *Deut.* 28. 68.

To go away by the rebreath of our mouths, *Job* 15. 30.

To have our light put out, and the spark of our fire not shine, *Job* 18. 5.

To have destruction ready at our sides, and the first born of death to devour our strength, *Job* 18. 13.

To perish for ever like our dung, *Job* 20. 7.

To fly away like a dream, and not to be found; and chased away like a vision of the night, *Job* 20. 8.

To suck the poison of asps, and the vipers tongue to slay us, *Job* 20. 16.

To have the heavens reveal our iniquity, the earth

Deut. 32. 17. to rise up against
Job 20. 27.

IV. Head.

TO be stript of glory,
and to have our
crown taken from our
head, Job 19. 9.

To have our mischief
and wicked dealing re-
turned upon our own head
and for our pates, Psalm 7. 16.

To have sackcloth
and ashes, with baldness
y^e thought upon all heads
mouths and loins, Amos 8. 10.

To have head and tail,
cut off
of our head one day, Isa. 9. 14.

His continual whirl-
wind, which shall fall
upon our heads, Jer. 30.
ath to 3.

To be consumed by
the breath of our nostrils,
Job 4. 9.

V. Face.

TO have our faces
foul with weeping,
and the shadow of death
upon our eye-lids, Job 16.
vipers 16.

To be filled with wrin-
cles, Job 16. 8.

VI. Eyes.

TO have our eyes
dim with sorrow,
Job 17. 7.

To have eyes consumed
with grief, Psalm 6. 7.

To have our strength
fail, and the light of our
eyes to go from us, Psalm
38. 10.

To have our eyes fail
with tears, Lam. 2. 11.

VII. Ears.

TO have a dreadful
sound into our
ears, Job 15. 21.

VIII. Teeth.

TO break our teeth
with gravel stones;
to cover us with ashes,
Lam. 3. 16.

To have our flesh in
our teeth, our life in our
hand, Job 13. 14.

IX. Neck.

His taking us by the
neck, and shaking
us in pieces, Job 16. 12.

X. Bowels

X. *Bowels and Belly.*

TO have our bowels
boil without rest-
ing, the days of our af-
fliction preventing us, *Job*
30. 27.

To have our belly cleave
unto the earth, *Psalms* 44.
25.

To have our bowels
troubled, *Lam.* 2. 11.

XI. *Loins.*

TO have our loins
filled with loath-
some diseases, and to have
no soundness in our flesh,
Psalms 38. 7.

XII. *Knees, Legs.*

TO be smitten in the
knees with a sore
incurable botch; from
the sole of the foot unto
the crown of the head,
Deut. 28. 35.

XIII. *Bones and Flesh.*

TO have our bones
to cleave to our
skin, and to our flesh,
Job 19. 20.

To have our bones full
of the sins of our youth,
which shall ly down with
us in the grave, *Job* 20. 11.

Our bones to be burnt
with heat, *Job* 30. 30.

To have no soundness
in our flesh, because of
Gods anger; nor any rest
in our bones, *Psalms* 38.

To have fire from above
sent into our bones, pre-
vail-
ing against us, *Lam.*
1. 13.

To have our bones broken,
Lam. 3. 4.

To have our flesh clothed
with worms, and
clods of dust, *Job* 7. 5.

XIV. *Feet.*

TO have our feet put
into the stocks, and
all our parts narrowed
lookt to; to have a pri-
son fet upon the heels of
feet, consuming as a rotten
thing, and as a moth
eaten garment, *Job* 13. 24.
28.

To have our way fenced
that we cannot pass,
and darkness set in our
ways, *Job* 19. 8.

His inclosing our way
with hewn stone, and
making our paths crooked,
Lam. 3. 9.

To be cast into a net
by our own feet; and
to walk upon snares, *Job*
18. 8.

To have a net spread
for our feet, being turn
back and desolate, and
sint all the day long,
Lam. 1. 13.
To have our steps num-
bered, *Job 14. 16.*
To have a grin take us
by the heel, and the rob-
ber to prevail against us,
Job 18. 9.

XV. Skin.

To have our skin
black upon us, *Job*
30. 30.
To have our flesh and
skin made old, *Lam. 3. 4.*
To have our skin bro-
ken and become loath-
some, *Job 7. 5.*
To have our skin black
as an oven, because of
the famine, *Lam. 5. 10.*
To have sackcloth sew-
ed on our skin, our horn
defiled in the dust, *Job*
6. 15.

XVI. Heart.

His meeting us as a
bear that is robbed
of her whelps, renting the
caul of our hearts, and
devouring us as a lion,
Job 13. 8.
His sending of faint-
ness of heart upon us,

in the land of our ene-
mies, *Lev. 26. 36.*

To be smitten with
hardness of heart, *Exod.*
7. 13.

To rore because of dis-
quietness of heart, *Psalms*
38. 8.

To have our heart pant,
Psalms 38. 9.

To have our heart faint,
Lam. 1. 22.

To have the joy of our
heart to cease, and our
dancing turned into
mourning, *Lam. 5. 15.*

To be smitten with
blindness, making asto-
nishment of heart, *Deut.*
28. 28.

To have our hearts
waxed gross, and our ears
dull of hearing, *Matth.*
13. 15.

His appointing over
us terror, consumption,
and the burning ague,
causing sorrow of heart,
Lev. 26. 16.

To have our own sword
enter into our own heart,
Psalms 37. 15.

XVII. Reins.

To have Gods arch-
ers compass us a-
bout, to cleave our reins
asunder, *Job 16. 13.*

To cause the arrows of
I a Gods

Gods quiver enter into
our reins, *Lam.* 3. 13.

XVIII. *Liver.*

TO have our liver
poured on the
ground, because of the
children swooning in the
streets, *Lam.* 2. 11.

XIX. *Gall.*

TO pour out gall on
the ground, *Job*
16. 13.

XX. *Meat.*

TO have our meat
turned into the gall
of asps within us, *Job* 20.
14.

In the filling of our
bellies, to have God cast
the tury of his wrath up-
on us, raining it upon us
when we are eating, *Job*
20. 23.

Our priests and anci-
ents to peish whilst they
look for food to relieve
their souls, *Lam.* 1. 19.

To have women eat
their fruit, *Lam.* 2. 20.

His making that which
our soul abhors to be our
pleasant meat, *Job* 6. 7.

To have the stay of
bread and water taken a-
way, *Isa.* 3. 1.

To sigh and seek bread,
Lam. 1. 11.

To have our delicate
feeders desolate in the
streets, and to have those
clothed with scarlet to
embrace dunghills, *Lam.*
4. 5.

To eat our meat with
the peril of our lives, be-
cause of the sword, *Lam.*
5. 9.

To have the fathers to
eat the sons, and the sons
to eat the fathers in the
midst of us, *Ezek.* 5. 10.

To eat and not be sa-
tisfied; and to have our
casting down in the midst
of us, *Micah* 6. 14.

His causing of scarcity
of bread, his breaking of
our staff of bread, his caus-
ing us to eat by weight,
and not be satisfied, *Lev.*
26. 26.

XXI. *Soul and Spirit.*

His setting of the te-
rror of his wrath
in array against us, *Job* 6.

His making of us to
be full of confusion, *Job*
10. 15.

His making of us un-
able to look up, *Psalms* 40. 1.

His making terrors to
come round about us da-
ily, like water compassing
us about together, *Psalms*
88. 16, 17.

To have the sorrows
of death to compass us
about, the pains of hell
to get hold upon us, with
trouble and sorrow, *Psalms*
116. 3.

His causing his terrors,
as in a solemn day, to be
assembled round about us,
Lam. 2. 22.

His making us believe
that he hides his face
from us, and counts us
for his enemies, *Job* 13.
24.

His face hiding from
us, *Psalms* 88. 14.

His affrighting of us,
and making of us ready to
die, from our youth, whilst
we suffer his distracting
terrors, *Psalms* 88. 15.

His spuing us out of
his mouth, *Rev.* 3. 16.

His causing our souls
choose strangling and
death, rather than life,
Job 7. 15.

His making our souls
weary of life, *Job* 10. 1.

His making terrors,
round about us, pursue
us as the wind, our wel-
fare passing away as a
cloud, *Job* 30. 15.

His causing our souls to
be poured out upon us,
Job 30. 16.

His sore vexing of our
souls, *Psalms* 6. 3.

His putting our soul as
amongst lions, lying a-
mongst them who are set
on fire, whose teeth are
spears and arrows, and
their tongue a sharp
sword, *Psalms* 57. 4.

To have our soul bow-
ed down unto the dust,
Psalms 44. 24.

His making our soul
cleave to the dust, *Psalms*
119. 25.

His causing us to weep
incessantly, because the
Comforter that should re-
fresh our souls is far from
us, *Lam.* 1. 16.

His causing our souls,
in shew, to be cast off,
Psalms 88. 14.

His removing our souls
far from peace, and mak-
ing us to forget prospe-
rity, *Lam.* 3. 17.

His making us to be
seized with fear and
trembling, so as to melt
away, *Exod.* 15. 15.

To have a doubting life,
fearing day and night,
having no assurance of
our life, *Deut.* 28. 66.

His causing us in the
evening to wish for the
morning, and in the morn-
ing to wish for the eve-
ning, *Deut.* 28. 67.

His causing of us to
raise

raise bitter curses and acclamations, *Job* 3. 1.

His causing of our grief, in sense, to be heavier than the sand of the sea, and our words swallowed up, *Job* 6. 3.

His putting of his arrows in us, the poison thereof drinking up our spirits, *Job* 6. 4.

His suffering us to cry out impatiently, *Job* 7. 12.

His filling us with bitterness, not suffering us to take breath, *Job* 9. 18.

His making us afraid of all our sorrows, *Job* 9. 28.

His making us cry out to be hidden in the grave, and kept secret until wrath be over, *Job* 14. 13.

His causing us possess months of vanity, and wearisome nights, *Job* 7. 3.

His causing us to have restless weariness all the night long, *Job* 7. 4.

His scarring us with dreams, and affrighting us with visions, when we expect rest, *Job* 7. 13, 14.

His making us fly at the shaking of a leaf, as fleeing away, *Lev.* 26. 36.

His causing our distraction to come often, distributing sorrows upon us in his anger, *Job* 22. 17.

Our crying to God, to be not heard, nor regarded, *Job* 30. 20.

His lifting us up to the wind, and making us ride upon it, dissolving our substance, *Job* 30. 22.

His causing us to go mourning without the sun; to be a brother to dragons, and a companion to owls, *Job* 30. 29.

His causing our harp to be turned into mourning, and our organ into the voice of them that weep, *Job* 30. 31.

His bringing us into desolation in a moment, and consuming us utterly with terror, *Psalms* 73. 19.

To be weary of groaning, all night to make our bed to swim, and water our couch with tears, *Psalms* 6. 6.

To have our life spent because of grief, and our years spent because of sighing, *Psalms* 31. 10.

Our being sore broken into the place of dragons, being covered with the shadow of death, *Psalms* 44. 19.

To

To be full of heaviness without any comfort, *Psalms* 69. 20.

To call upon God, and not be answered; to seek him early, and yet not find him, *Prov.* 1. 28.

To have our calamities come suddenly, and to be broken without remedy, *Prov.* 6. 15.

To be filled with our own ways, *Prov.* 14. 14.

To have our own wickedness correct us, and our backslidings to reprove us, *Jer.* 2. 19.

To be melted and tried, *Jer.* 9. 7.

To have his wrath kindled against us, and counted as one of his enemies, *Job* 19. 11.

To have our triumphing short, and our joy but for a moment, *Job* 20. 5.

To have our candle often put out, *Job* 21. 17.

To heap up wrath when God binds us, *Job* 36. 13.

Not to stand in judgment, nor in the congregation of the righteous, *Psalms* 1. 5.

To have our iniquities go over our heads as a heavy burden, too heavy for us, *Psalms* 38. 4.

To have our souls far removed from peace, *Lam.* 3. 17.

His causing our souls in shew to be cut off, *Psalms* 88. 14.

To be fed with wormwood, having gall to drink, *Jer.* 9. 15.

To be drunk, and sleep a perpetual sleep, not to wake, *Jer.* 51. 57.

To be set in great bitterness for want of solemn meetings, *Lam.* 1. 4.

In nakedness to sigh and turn backwards, *Lam.* 1. 8.

To come down wonderfully and have no comfort, *Lam.* 1. 9.

To have matchless sorrow inflicted in the day of wrath, *Lam.* 1. 12.

The increasing of our mourning and lamentation, *Lam.* 2. 5.

His hedging us about, that we cannot get out, and making of our chain heavy, *Lam.* 3. 7.

To have our prayers shut out, when we cry and shout, *Lam.* 3. 8.

His covering himself with a cloud, that our prayers should not pass through,

through, *Lam.* 3. 44. *Ezek.* 8. 18.

To be gathered like lead or tin, and melted in the day of Gods wrath, *Ezek.* 22. 20.

Not to be purged from our filthiness, until God have consumed us, and made his tury rest upon us, *Ezek.* 24. 13.

His drawing of swords against the beauty of our wisdom, and to defile our brightness, *Ezek.* 28. 7.

To have our sun go down at noon, and our earth darkned at noon-day, *Amos* 8. 9.

To have our mourning like that of an only son, *Jer.* 6. 26.

A bitter day, *Amos* 8. 10.

To cry unto the Lord, and not be heard, *Mic.* 3. 4.

To be under such calamity, that neither silver nor gold shall profit us, *Zeph.* 1. 18.

To be ruled over with a rod of iron, and to be broken to shivers like a potters vessel, *Rev.* 2. 27.

To bring upon us the fruit of our thoughts, *Jer.* 6. 19.

To weep sore in the

night, tears being in our eyes amongst all our lovers, *Lam.* 1. 2.

To have our sighs many, *Lam.* 1. 21.

To have our feasts turned into mourning, and our songs turned into lamentation, *Amos* 8. 10.

His breaking the power of our pride, *Lev.* 26. 19.

To have no ease in captivity, nor rest to the soles of our feet; but to have a trembling heart, failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind, *Deut.* 28. 65.

To have our grief heavier than the sand of the sea, *Job* 6. 3.

To possess the sins of our youth, *Job* 13. 26.

Not to depart out of darkness, *Job* 15. 30.

XXII. In our Reputation.

His making us to be a wonder unto many, *Psalms* 71. 7.

His bringing of such desolation upon us, that at the report thereof our ears shall tingle, *Jer.* 19. 3.

His utterly destroying, making us an astonishment,

ment, with a hissing, with
perpetual desolation, *Jer.*
25. 9.

At Gods awaking to
have our image despised
as a dream, *Psalms* 73. 20.

To have hypocritical
mockers in tealts gnash
upon us with their teeth,
Psalms 35. 16.

His making us a ter-
ror to ourselves and our
friends, *Jer.* 20. 4.

His causing our servants
to rule over us, *Lam.* 5.
8.

To be removed from
our habitations, all who
honoured us despising us,
Lam. 1. 8.

To put our remem-
brance from under hea-
ven, *Exod.* 17. 14.

To be an astonishment
and a proverb amongst
strange nations, *Deut.* 28.
37.

To have sojourning
strangers exalted, and we
driven low, *Deut.* 28. 43.

To have strangers lend
us, and we not them;
they to be the head and
we the tail, *Deut.* 28. 44.

To scatter us amongst
all nations to serve un-
known gods, *Deut.* 28.
64.

To have our remem-

brance perish from off the
earth, and to have no
name in the street, *Jer.* 18.
17.

To be a reproach to
our neighbours and ene-
mies; and a fear to our
acquaintance, *Psalms* 31.
11.

To be forgotten as the
dead out of mind, like a
broken vessel, *Psalms* 31.
12.

To have false witnes-
ses rise up against us, lay-
ing things unknown to
our charge, *Psalms* 35. 11.

To have reproach break
our hearts, *Psalms* 69. 20.

To be an execration in
a strange land, an asto-
nishment, curse and re-
proach, seeing our coun-
try no more, *Jer.* 42. 18.
& 44. 8.

To be a derision to
our people, and their
songs all the day, *Lam.* 3.
14.

To be made the off-
scouring and refuse in the
midst of the people, *Lam.*
3. 45.

To gather all our lov-
ers round about us, and
discover all our nakedness
unto them, *Ezek.* 16. 37.

To be brought to a hes
on the earth, in the sight
of

of all that behold us, *Ezek. 28. 18.*

To have all that know us to be astonished at us among the people; to be a terror; never to be any more, *Jer. 20. 4.*

XXIII. In our Children.

His causing us to eat the flesh of our sons and daughters, *Lev. 26. 29.*

His causing of wild beasts to rob us of our children and cattle, and to make us few in number, *Lev. 26. 22.*

To be cursed in the fruit of our body, land, increase, cattle, and sheep, *Dent. 28. 18.*

To have our sons and daughters given to another people, our eyes to fail for them all the day long, without any might in our hand, *Dent. 28. 32.*

To have sons and daughters, and not enjoy them, they going into captivity, *Dent. 28. 41.*

To eat the fruit of our bodies greedily, without compassion towards others of our friends, *Dent. 28. 53.*

To have our children cursed in the gate, far from safety, none to deliver them, *Job 5. 4.*

To have our children miserable, and to make restitution, *Job 20. 10.*

To have our iniquity laid up for our children, and to know it, *Job 21. 19.*

Our eyes to see our childrens destruction, and to drink of the wrath of the Almighty, *Job 21. 19, 20.*

To have our children multiplied for the sword, and our offspring not to be satisfied with bread, *Job 27. 14.*

To have our young men die by the sword, and our sons and our daughters by the famine, *Jer. 11. 22.*

To have our children delivered up to famine, our blood to be poured out by force of the sword, our wives to be widows, and bereaved of their children, our men put to death, our young men slain by the sword, *Jer. 18. 21.*

To have all our mighty men in the midst of us troden under foot; an assembly

assembly called to crush our
young men, and having
our virgins troden as in a
wine-press, *Lam.* 1. 15.

To have our young
men and virgins slain by
the sword, unpitied, *Lam.*
2. 21.

To have our precious
sons esteemed as earthen
pitchers, *Lam.* 4. 2.

To have our women
and maids ravished, *Lam.*
5. 11.

The flame to dry up
our branches, *Job* 15. 30.

To have our roots drier
up beneath, and above
our branches cut off, *Job*
18. 16.

To have neither son
nor nephew among the
people, nor any remain-
ing amongst our dwell-
ings, *Job* 18. 19.

XXIV. In our Goods.

His causing our seed
to be sown in vain,
for the use of our enemies,
Lev. 26. 16.

His sending upon us
the cursing, vexation, and
rebuke in all we put our
hands to, until we be de-
stroyed and perish quick-
ly, *Deut.* 28. 20.

To plant a vineyard,

and not to eat of the
grapes, *Deut.* 28. 39.

To have our beasts kil-
led before our eyes, not
to eat of them; violent-
ly taken from us, not to
be restored, none being
to rescue them, *Deut.* 28.
31.

To have the fruit of
our land, and all our la-
bours eaten up, by a na-
tion we know not, *Deut.*
28. 33.

His making the hea-
vens iron, and the earth
as brass, *Deut.* 28. 23.

His causing us to spend
our goods in vain, so
that the earth shall not
yield her increase, nor
trees fruit, *Lev.* 26. 20.

His bending his bow
like an enemy against us,
his right hand like an e-
nemy destroying all things
pleasant to our eyes, *Lam.*
2. 4.

His making of our good
not to be in our hands,
Job 21. 16.

To be cursed in our
basket and store, *Deut.* 28.
17.

His making the rain
from heaven powder and
dust, until we be destroy-
ed, *Deut.* 28. 24.

To carry out to the
field

field much seed, and bring in little, it being eaten by the locust, *Dent.* 28. 38.

To have olive trees all over, and yet not anoint us with the oyl; and the olive to cast her fruit, *Dent.* 28. 40.

To have all the trees of the land consumed by locusts, *Dent.* 28. 42.

To have our seed-time cut off, *1 Sam.* 8. 15.

To perish by a blast of God, *Job* 4. 9.

To have our harvest eaten up by the hungry, out of the thorns; and the robber to swallow up our substance, *Job* 5. 5.

To have our hope perish, *Job* 8. 23.

To have our hope cut off, and like a spiders web, *Job* 8. 14.

To vomit up again swallowed down riches, God casting them out of our belly, *Job* 20. 15.

To restore our labours, and not swallow them, and to have no joy in them, *Job* 20. 18.

To have the increase of our houses depart, and our goods flow away, *Job* 20. 28.

To have the just enjoy our riches, and the inno-

cent our silver, *Job* 27. 17.

To have our way turned upside down, *Psalms* 146. 9.

To be flung out of our possession, *Jer.* 10. 18.

To leave our riches in the midst of our days, and in the end to prove a fool, *Jer.* 17. 11.

To have God take away his corn and wine from us, in the season thereof, and to recover his wool and his flax, given to cover our nakedness, *Hos.* 2. 9.

XXV. In our Habitations.

BY burning against a kingdom like a flaming fire, that devours round about, *Lam.* 2. 3.

His pouring out his fury like fire upon our habitations, *Lam.* 2. 4.

His swallowing up a kingdom, and all her palaces and strong holds, like an enemy, *Lam.* 2. 4, 5.

His making of us weary, and all our congregations desolate, *Job* 16. 7.

His making of our cities waste, *Lev.* 26. 33.

His

His making the land desolate, and cities waste, *Lev. 26. 33.*

His making us perish in the land of strangers, *Lev. 26. 38.*

To be removed unto all the kingdoms of the earth, *Deut. 28. 25.*

To build an house, and not dwell therein; to marry a wife and not enjoy her, *Deut. 28. 30.*

To take root suddenly, but have our habitations cursed, *Job 5. 3.*

To have our houses fall, and not stand, when we lean upon them for support, *Job 8. 15.*

To have our light darkness in our tabernacle, and our light to be put out with us, *Job 18. 16.*

To have terror dwell with us, and brimstone scattered in our habitations, *Job 18. 15.*

To have all darkness in our secret places, *Job 20. 26.*

To have our houses be as moths, *Job 27. 18.*

To be set in slippery places, and cast down into destruction, *Psalms 73. 18.*

To have our habitati-

ons made heaps, and dens of dragons, without inhabitants, *Jer. 9. 11.*

To have the land and our houses over-run with dreadful wild beasts, *Jer. 50. 39.*

To have all our ways to mourn, and all our ways desolate, *Lam. 1. 4.*

Our chiefest habitations to be like a menstruous woman amongst our enemies, *Lam. 1. 17.*

To swallow up all our habitations without pity, throwing down our strong holds to the ground, and polluting our kingdom and princes, *Lam. 2. 2.*

To cut off in anger all the horn of the kingdom, and withdrawing of Gods hand from against the enemy, *Lam. 2. 3.*

To take away our habitations violently, *Lam. 2. 6.*

To make our ramparts and walls lament together and languish, *Lam. 2. 8.*

To have our city-gates sunk to the ground, and the bars of them broken and destroyed, *Lam. 2. 9.*

K To

To have all the land devoured with the fire of Gods jealousy, *Zeph. 1. 18.*

To be made as Sodom and Gomorrah, the breeding of nettles and salt-pits, and a perpetual desolation, with making the land desolate, and cities waste, *Zeph. 2. 9.*

His making the pestilence cleave unto us, until he have destroyed us from our habitation, *Dent. 28. 21.*

The whole land to be carried captive, and given over to idolatry, *Dent. 28. 36.*

To have our confidence rooted out of our tabernacles, bringing us to the king of terrors, *Job 18. 14.*

To have terror dwell with us, and brimstone scattered in our habitations, *Job 18. 15.*

XXVI. In Church-Affairs.

His destroying of our high places, and casting down of our images, *Lev. 26. 30.*

His bringing of our sanctuaries into desolation, so as our indwelling

enemies shall be astonished, *Lev. 26. 31, 32.*

The causing of our sabbaths and solemn feasts to be forgotten, with the despising both of king and priest, *Lam. 2. 6.*

To give our sanctuary into the hand of the enemy, polluting the house of God with noise, *Lam. 2. 7.*

To have our law be no more; and to have our prophets be without vision, *Lam. 2. 9.*

To have the stones of the sanctuary poured out in every street, *Lam. 4. 1.*

To have our priests and prophets slain in the sanctuary, *Lam. 2. 20.*

To have God shut out all the saints prayers for us, *Ezek. 14. 14.*

XXVII. In our Friends.

TO put our brethren far from us, and utterly to estrange our brethren far from us, *Job 19. 13.*

To have our kinsmen to fail us, our familiar friends to forget us, *Job 19. 14, 15, 16.*

To

To be abhorred of inward friends, and those that loved turned against us, *Job 19. 19.*

To have our lovers, friends and kinsmen to stand afar off from our grief, *Psalms 38. 11.*

To have lovers, friends and acquaintance be put far from us, and our acquaintance into darkness, *Psalms 88. 18.*

All friends dealing treacherously, being become enemies, *Lam. 1. 2.*

To call for our lovers, but to be deceived by them, *Lam. 1. 19.*

To be scorned of friends, yet our eyes to pour out tears unto God, *Job 16. 20.*

XXVIII: By our Enemies.

TO wax old because of our enemies, *Psalms 6. 7.*

To have the punishment of the sword, *Job 36. 12.*

His walking contrary to us in fury, *Lev. 26. 28.*

His suffering us to be killed all the day long, and counted as sheep to the slaughter, *Psalms 44. 22.*

His causing of changes and war against us, *Job 10. 17.*

Gods shewing himself marvellous against us, *Job 10. 16.*

His causing his troops come together, raising up his way against us, encamping round about our tabernacles, *Job 19. 12.*

His hunting us like a fierce lion, *Job 9. 16.*

His causing us believe, that he is become cruel unto us, and become strong against us, *Job 30. 21.*

Gods own fighting against us with an outstretched hand and a strong arm, in anger, in fury, and in great wrath, *Jer. 21. 5.*

His covering us with anger, slaying us without pity, *Lam. 3. 43.*

To have the sword, famine and pestilence sent upon us, and to be as the fig which cannot be eaten, *Jer. 29. 17.*

The failing of our strength, not to be able to rise up before our enemies, *Lam. 1. 14.*

To spread abroad our hands without any comforter, the Lord commanding our enemies to

K 2 camp

camp round about us,
Lam. 1. 17.

His making of the poor to pine away in their iniquities, in their enemies land, *Lev. 26. 39.*

To make Gods arrows drunk with our blood, and to devour our flesh, *Dent. 32. 42.*

To have the sword a broad bereaving, our home being as death unto us, *Lam. 1. 20.*

His setting his face against us, causing us to be slain before our enemies, those that hate us to rule over us; and to flee when none pursueth us, *Lev. 26. 17.*

The bringing of a snare to avenge the quarrel of his covenant, his sending the pestilence into our greatest assemblies, and his delivering us into the hands of our enemies, *Lev. 26. 25.*

His scattering us amongst the heathen, and his drawing out a sword against us, *Lev. 26. 33.*

His making us have no power to stand against our enemies, *Lev. 26. 37.*

His smiting us with the edge of the sword; and

to be destroyed utterly, with all the beasts amongst us, *Dent. 13. 15.*

To be smitten before our enemies, going forth one way, and flying seven ways before them, *Dent. 28. 25.*

To be oppressed and spoiled evermore, having none to deliver and save us, *Dent. 28. 29.*

To be incessantly oppressed always, and crushed; and to be mad for the sight of our eyes which we shall see, *Dent. 28. 33, 34.*

To serve our enemies in hunger, nakedness and want of all things; and to have our enemies put a yoke of iron about our necks, until we be destroyed, *Dent. 28. 48.*

To have a devouring nation, cruel, fierce, and altogether merciless brought against us, who shall not at all pity, but use all cruelty to all sexes to destruction, *Dent. 28. 49, 50.*

To have the sword without, and terror within to destroy us, all sorts of sexes and ages, *Dent. 32. 25.*

To

To be waited for of the sword, *Job 15. 22.*

To have our enemies to tear us in their wrath, to gnash upon us with their teeth, and sharpen their eyes upon us, *Job 16. 9.*

To have enemies gape upon us, smite us upon the cheek despitefully, and gather against us, *Job 16. 10.*

To be spoiled on every side, gone, our hope removed like a tree, *Job 19. 10.*

Our flying from the iron weapon, to be struck through with a bar of steel, *Job 20. 24.*

To have those who seek our life, lay snares for us, and to speak mischievous things against us, and imagine deceit all the day long, *Psalms 38. 12.*

To have lively and strong enemies; and those who hate us wrongfully multiplied, *Psalms 38. 19.*

To have evil come upon us we know not whence, and mischief to come we shall not put off, with sudden unknown destruction, *Isa. 47. 11.*

To have serpents and

cockatrice sent amongst us, and such as will not be charmed, *Jer. 8. 17.*

To have the weapons of our strength for our enemies, *Jer. 21. 4.*

To have strange enemies come amongst us, who shall deliver such as are for death, to death, captivity and sword, *Jer. 43. 11.*

To have enemies like a flood overflow the land, and the cities and habitations, so as all shall cry and howl, *Jer. 47. 2.*

To have no rest in captivity, all our persecutors overtaking us in straits, *Lam. 1. 3.*

To have our enemies to hear of our trouble, and rejoyce at it, without comfort, *Lam. 1. 21.*

To have our enemies to chase us sore, like a bird without cause, *Lam. 3. 52.*

To have strangers, the terrible of the nations, brought against us, *Ezek. 28. 7.*

To spread abroad our hands without any comforter, the Lord commanding them to en-

K 3 camp

camp against us, *Lam.*
1. 17.

XXIX. *By his Word.*

HIs hewing us by his prophets, and his slaying us by the words of his mouth, *Hos.* 6. 5.

His fighting against us with the sword of his mouth, *Rev.* 2. 16.

His breaking us in pieces with his words, *Job* 19. 2.

To have a famine, not of bread, but of the word of God, amongst us, *Amos* 8. 11.

To have the kingdom of heaven taken from us, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof, *Matth.* 21. 43.

By hearing to hear, and not understanding, and by seeing to see, and not perceive, *Matth.* 13. 14.

XXX. *In Sin.*

HIs causing us to possess the sins of our youth, *Job* 13. 26.

His making us unable to look up for iniquities, that incessantly take hold upon us, *Psalms* 40. 12.

To have double re-

compence for all our sin, *Jer.* 16. 28.

To pine away for the iniquities of our fathers with them, *Lev.* 26. 39.

To have our strength to fail because of sin, and to be consumed, *Psalms* 31. 10.

To have our transgressions sealed up as in a bag, and to have our iniquities sewed up, *Job* 14. 17.

To have our sorrow ever before us, *Psalms* 38. 17.

To rore all the day long because of sin, *Psalms* 32. 3.

To have our iniquities go over our head like a heavy burden, too heavy for us, *Psalms* 38. 4.

XXXI. *In Rulers.*

TO have our beauty depart, to have our princes become like harts that find no pasture, going without strength before the pursuer, *Lam.* 1. 6.

To have our elders sit silent on the ground, having cast dust upon their heads, girded with sackcloth, our virgins to hang down

down their heads to the ground, *Lam. 2. 10.*

To have our kings and princes to be amongst the Gentiles, *Lam. 2. 9.*

To have our princes hang by the hand, and our elders not to be honoured, *Lam. 5. 12.*

To have those clothed with scarlet, embrace dunghills, *Lam. 4. 5.*

XXXII. In Prosperity.

TO remember our former prosperity in bitterness, and to want helpers, *Lam. 1. 7.*

In our prosperity to have the destroyer come upon us, *Job 15. 21.*

To have vanity be our recompence, *Job 15. 31.*

Not to see the rivers, and floods, and brooks of honey and butter, *Job 20. 17.*

To have our turning away slay us, and our prosperity destroy us, *Prov. 1. 32.*

His making us forget prosperity, *Lam. 3. 17.*

XXXIII. By Death.

TO be driven from light to darkness,

and chased out of the world, *Job 18. 18.*

To be reserved to the day of destruction, brought forth to the day of wrath, *Job 21. 30.*

To have our remainder buried in death, our widows not to weep, *Job 27. 15.*

To be turned to hell with all that forget God, *Psalms 9. 17.*

To bring upon us our iniquity, being cut off in our own wickedness, *Psalms 94. 23.*

Never to enter into Gods rest, *Psalms 95. 11.*

To die without instruction, in the midst of our folly to go astray, *Prov. 5. 23.*

To have our carcases as dung upon the open field, and to be as the harvest handful, which none gathereth, *Jer. 9. 22.*

To die of grievous deaths, and not to be lamented; to be as dung upon the face of the earth; to be consumed by famine; and our carcases to be meat for the fowls of heaven, and the beasts of the earth, *Jer. 16. 4.*

To

To have our lives cut off in the dungeon, and a stone cast upon us, *Lam.* 3. 53.

To fall in the field, and not be brought together nor gathered; and to be given for meat unto the beasts of the field, and unto the fowls of heaven, *Ezek.* 29. 5.

To pass away as the chaff driven before the whirlwind, and as the smoke of the chimney, *Hos.* 13. 3.

To be hewn down and cast into the fire, *Matth.* 7. 19.

To have our plagues come in one day, death, mourning, famine, *Jer.* 16. 4.

To die in our sins, *John* 8. 21.

Not to enter into Gods rest, *Heb.* 3. 11.

To have no inheritance in the kingdom of God nor Christ, *1 Cor.* 6. 9.

To have the blackness and darkness of tempest reserved for us for ever, *Jude* 13.

To have Christ deny us in the world to come, *Matth.* 10. 33.

To make an account of every idle word in the day of judgment, *Matth.* 12. 36.

Not to see life, but to have the wrath of God abiding on us, *John* 3. 36.

To burn up as chaff in unquenchable fire, *Matth.* 3. 12.

To be sent to everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels, *Matth.* 25. 41.

To be bound hand and foot, and cast into utter darkness, where shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, *Matth.* 22. 13.

To have our part taken out of the book of life, *Rev.* 22. 19.

To drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured, without mixture, into the cup of his indignation, and tormented in fire and brimstone, in the presence of the Lamb and of the holy angels, *Rev.* 14. 10.

His putting of us away like dross, *Psalms* 119. 119.

Its causing us to cry unto the hills and mountains, to cover us from the presence of the Lamb, *Rev.* 6. 16.

To seek death, and not to find it, to desire to die, and death flee from us, *Rev.* 9. 6.

H E A D XXXI.

Knowledge of GOD.

I. *Generals.*

GOD, even only God, knows the hearts of the children of men, *1 Kings* 8.

39. All his works are known unto him from the beginning, *Acts* 15. 18.

None can teach him knowledge, since he judgeth those that are on high, *Job* 21. 22.

It is wickedness to demand whether or not there be knowledge in the most high, *Psalms* 73. 11. *Job* 22. 12, 13.

He is perfect in knowledge, *Job* 36. 4. & 37. 16.

Man is nothing that God should take knowledge of him, or make account of him, *Psalms* 144. 3.

Those who know him not, and call not upon him, are in danger of his wrath pouring out on them, *Psalms* 79. 6.

We rather are known of him, than know him, *Gal.* 4. 9.

The riches both of the knowledge and wisdom of God are a great depth; his judgments are unsearchable, and his ways past finding out, *Rom.* 11. 33.

He knows our reproach, our shame, and our dishonour, *Psalms* 69. 19.

He knoweth our frame, he remembreth that we are but dust, *Psalms* 103. 14.

Thereby the depths are broken up, *Prou.* 3. 20.

We ought not to glory in our might, wisdom, riches, but that we understand and know God, *Jer.* 9. 23, 24.

This knowledge is more required than burnt-offerings, *Hos.* 6. 6.

He knoweth the proud afar off, *Psalms* 138. 6.

He knows our down-sitting and up-rising, *Psalms* 139. 2.

He is acquainted with all our ways, *Psalms* 139. 3.

He who teacheth man know-

knowledge, must, of necessity, know all things, *Psalms* 94. 10.

There is not a word in our tongue, but the Lord knoweth it, *Psalms* 139. 4.

He knows our spirits and way, even when our spirits are overwhelmed, *Psalms* 142. 3.

He is most of all known and loved of us by experience of his wonderful mercies, *Ezek.* 20. 44.

He knoweth our hearts, *Luke* 16. 15.

The hearts of all men, *Acts* 1. 24.

Such knowledge is too wonderful for us, so high that we cannot attain unto it, *Psalms* 139. 6.

II. Knowledge past.

HE knew Ephraim, and Israel was not hid from him, *Hos.* 5. 3.

He knew his people in the wilderness, in a land of great drought, *Hos.* 13. 5.

He knew the wrath of Moab, and stopt it, *Jer.* 48. 30.

He knew Abrahams fear, *Gen.* 22. 12.

He knew Israels sorrows, *Exod.* 3. 7.

He knew Sennacheribs abode, *2 Kings* 19. 27.

He knew the proud dealings of the Egyptians, *Neh.* 9. 10.

He knew Jobs ways, *Job* 23. 10.

He knew Israels transgressions and mighty sins, *Amos* 5. 12.

He knew the thoughts of the scribes, *Acts* 15. 8.

He knew the Pharisees, *John* 5. 42.

He knew the unbelievers from the beginning, *John* 6. 64.

Christ knew all things should come unto him, *John* 18. 4.

III. His Knowledge present.

HE knoweth the way we take, *Job* 23. 10.

He knoweth the place of wisdom, *Job* 28. 23.

He keepeth our soul, knoweth all secrets, *Prov.* 24. 12.

He knows the goings forth and rage of his enemies against him, *Isa.* 37. 28.

He knows our thoughts and our works, *Isa.* 66. 18.

He knew us before he formed

formed us in the belly,
and before we came out
of the womb, *Jer.* 1. 5.

He knows the quality
of those things that pro-
ceed out of our mouth,
Jer. 16. 17.

He knows all the de-
vices of our enemies a-
gainst us, *Jer.* 18. 23.

He knows the things
that come in our mind
every one of them, *E-*
zek. 11. 5.

He knows the things
that we have need of,
Matth. 6. 8.

He is a God of know-
ledge, by whom purpo-
ses are established, *1 Sam.*
2. 3.

He knows the thoughts
of men, that they are but
vanity, *Psalms* 94. 11.

Israels wilderness-walk
known, *Deut.* 2. 7.

He knows the imagi-
nations of the wicked,
Deut. 31. 21.

David known of God,
1 Chr. 17. 18.

Moses is known by
name, *Exod.* 3. 4.

He knows our works,
Job 34. 25.

He knows all the fowls
in the mountains, *Psalms*
50. 11.

He knoweth the works

of mighty men, to over-
turn them in the night,
so that they are destroy-
ed, *Job* 34. 25.

He knows our pains
taking, and goodness in
good things, *Psalms* 40. 9.

He knoweth the secrets
of the heart, *Psalms* 44.
21. *Luke* 16. 15. *Acts* 1.
24.

He knows our foolish-
ness, *Psalms* 69. 5.

He only knows the
hearts of the children of
men, *1 Kings* 8. 39.

He understandeth the
way of wisdom, and
knoweth the place there-
of, *Job* 28. 23.

He knows our works,
Isa. 66. 18.

He knows the thoughts
of man, *Psalms* 94. 11.

He knows wicked mens
treacherous dealing, *Isa.*
48. 8.

He knows all our ene-
mies counsel against us,
Jer. 18. 23.

He knows what is in
man, *John* 2. 25.

He knows his sheep,
John 10. 14.

He knows the thoughts
of the wise, that they
are but vain, *1 Cor.* 3.
20.

He

He knoweth our love to him, *1 Cor.* 8. 3.

He knows all his, *2 Tim.* 2. 19.

Depth of wisdom and knowledge are in him, *Rom.* 11. 33.

He knows how to deliver his saints out of temptation, *2 Pet.* 2. 9.

He knows the churches work and tribulation, poverty and dwelling, charity, service, faith, patience, works, *Rev.* 2. 9, 13.

He knows what we are, *Job* 10. 7.

He knows vain men, *Job* 11. 11.

He knows the way that we take, *Job* 23. 10.

He knows the days of the upright, *Psalms* 37. 18.

He knoweth our integrity, *Psalms* 41. 12.

He knoweth our foolishness, and our sins are not hid from him, *Psalms* 69. 5.

IV. Trials.

HE is known by the judgments which

he executeth, *Psalms* 9. 16.

The more we know him, the stiller we are, *Psalms* 46. 10.

He is known for a refuge in the churches palaces, *Psalms* 48. 3.

The consumption of wicked men makes it known that God rules in Jacob, *Psalms* 59. 13.

Those who know him truly, will deal righteously and mercifully with others, *Jer.* 22. 16.

It is God who must give us a heart to know him, *Jer.* 24. 7.

He is most of all known and loved of us by his wonderful undeserved mercies, *Ezek.* 20. 44.

No man knoweth the Son but the Father, and no man knoweth the Father save the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him, *Matth.* 11. 27.

Such knowledge is too wonderful for us, *Psalms* 139. 6.

H E A D

H E A D XXXII.

Predestination. Election.

WE were ordained
for to walk in
good works,
Eph. 2. 10.

Jacob was chosen for
Gods peculiar treasure,
Psalms 135. 4.

We were chosen to
salvation, *2 Thess. 2. 13.*

Some disobedient,
whereunto they were ap-
pointed, *1 Pet. 2. 8.*

Christ was the lamb of
God, appointed before
the foundation of the
world, *1 Pet. 1. 20.*

We were elected ac-
cording to the foreknow-
ledge of God the father,
unto sanctification of the
spirit, *Sec. 1 Pet. 1. 2.*

The elect, their names
were written in the book
of life before the foun-
dation of the world, *Rev.*
20. 12.

Israel was chosen, *Isa.*
44. 1.

Jeremiah known ere
he came out of the bel-
ly, *Jer. 1. 5.*

Eſau ere born hated,
and Jacob loved, *Mal.*
1. 2, 3.

• It is a kingdom pre-
pared from everlasting,
before the foundation
of the world, *Matth. 25.*
34.

Those given of the
Father shall come, *John*
6. 37.

Christ was delivered
to suffer, by the deter-
minate counsel and fore-
knowledge of God, *Acts*
2. 23.

Such were added to
the church as shall be
saved, *Acts 2. 47.*

Paul a chosen vessel to
bear Gods name, *Acts 9.*
15.

Pharaoh hardned, that
Gods power may be
seen upon him, *Rom. 9. 17.*

Vessels of mercy afore-
hand prepared to glory,
Rom. 9. 23.

Those foreknown,
were also predestinate
to be made conform un-
to the image of his Son,
Sec. Rom. 8. 29.

He foreknew his peo-
ple, *Rom. 11. 2.*

L

More

Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called, *Sec. Rom. 8. 30.*

A remnant saved according to the election of grace, *Rom. 11. 5.*

The gospel was ordained before the world to our glory, *1 Cor. 2. 7.*

Paul was separated from his mothers womb, *Gal. 1. 15.*

We are chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world, *Eph. 1. 4.*

We were predestinate unto the adoption of children, by Jesus Christ unto himself, *Eph. 1. 5.*

We were chosen when we were predestinate, according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will, *Eph. 1. 11.*

There is a faith of Gods elect, and of the knowledge of the truth, which is according unto godliness, *Tit. 1. 1.*

The Thessalonians are said to be the elect of God, *1 Thess. 1. 4.*

The Jews, according to the election, beloved for their fathers sakes, *Rom. 11. 28.*

H E A D XXXIII.

Providence.

HIs providing for the raven his food, *Job 38. 41.*

His hunting the prey of the lion, and filling the appetite of the young lions, *Job 38. 39.*

His making the wilderness the house of the wild asses, *Job 39. 6.*

In his book all our members were written, which in continuance

were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them, *Psalms 139. 16.*

The Lord directeth our steps, *Prov. 16. 9.*

The disposing of the lot is of God, *Prov. 16. 33.*

Many seek rulers favours, but every mans judgment comes from the Lord, *Prov. 29. 26.*

We are called according

ding to Gods purpose
before the world was,
2 Tim. 1. 9.

It came of God to har-
den their hearts against
Israel for their destructi-
on, *Jesh. 11. 20.*

The rending away of
the ten tribes from Re-
hoboam, 1 Kings 12. 24.

Is there any evil in the
city, and the Lord doth
it not? *Amos 3. 6.*

The sufferings of Christ
were fore-ordained be-
fore the foundation of
the world, 1 Pet. 1. 20.

Disobedient men are ap-
pointed thereunto, 1 Pet.
2. 8.

Men of old ordained
to this condemnation,
Jude 4.

We should do our
endeavour, and not to
be too careful, but rely
upon God for outward
things, *Matth. 6. 25.*

All who are ordained

unto eternal life, shall
believe, *Acts 13. 48.*

Joseph acknowledged
Gods providence in all
his crosses, *Gen. 45. 5.*

None by care taking
can add one cubit to
his stature, *Matth. 6. 27.*

The lilies of the field
they grow, and toil not,
neither spin, *Matth. 6. 28.*

If God clothe the wi-
thering grass, much more
will he clothe men, &c.
Matth. 6. 30.

Infidelity makes us
to distrust Gods provi-
dence, *Matth. 6. 31.*

We ought not to be too
careful for to morrow,
because Gods providence
takes that care from day
to day, *Matth. 6. 34.*

We must in the first
place seek heavenly
things, and so Gods pro-
vidence adds unto us a
supply of all other things,
Matth. 6. 33.

HEAD XXXIV.

G O D's all-seeing Eye.

HE looketh unto the
ends of the earth,
and he seeth all under the
whole heaven, *Job 28. 24.*

His eyes are upon our
ways, *Job 34. 21.*

Wicked men think
L 2 that

that he will never see,
Psalms 10. 11.

He sees all things, and
beholds mischief and
wrong to requite it, *Psalms*
10. 14.

His eye-lids behold
the children of men,
Psalms 11. 4.

He seeth not as man
seeth, *1 Sam.* 16. 7.

His countenance be-
holds the upright, *Psalms*
11. 7.

When he looks down
from heaven, he sees
all gone aside, *Psalms* 14.
2.

A thousand years are
but as yesterday when
it is past, and as a watch
of the night in his sight,
Psalms 90. 4.

His eyes behold the
things that are equal,
Psalms 17. 2.

He looketh from hea-
ven, he beholdeth all
the sons of men; from
the place of his habita-
tion he beholdeth all
the inhabitants of the
earth, *Psalms* 33. 13, 14.

His eyes are upon
them that fear him, such
as hope in his mercy,
Psalms 33. 18.

His eyes are upon the
righteous, *Psalms* 34. 15.

He sees all the misde-
meanours of wicked men
against his servants, *Psalms*
35. 22.

He looks down from
heaven, *Psalms* 53. 2.

His eyes behold the
nations, *Psalms* 66. 7.

Our adversaries are all
before him, *Psalms* 69. 19.

He looks from heaven,
and visits his vine, *Psalms*
80. 14.

His looking on the
earth causeth it to trem-
ble, *Psalms* 104. 32.

He humbleth himself to
behold the things that
are done in heaven and
in the earth, *Psalms* 113. 6.

His eyes are every
where beholding the evil
and the good, *Prov.* 15. 3.

He sees all our actions,
and our slowness to good-
ness and mercy to o-
thers, *Isa.* 66. 18.

He sees the lewdness of
all our abominations, *Jer.*
13. 27.

His eyes are upon the
ways of all the sons of
men, to give every one
according to his works,
Jer. 32. 18.

He sees all our wrong
vengeance and imagina-
tions against us, *Lam.* 3.
59.

He

He saw the works of the Ninevites returning from their evil way, *Jonah* 2. 10.

The eyes of the Lord they run to and fro through the whole earth, *Zech.* 4. 10.

He seeth wickedness also, will he not then consider it? *Job* 11. 11.

Hell is naked before him, and destruction hath no covering, *Job* 26. 6.

His eye seeth every precious thing, *Job* 28. 10.

God seeth all our ways, and counteth all our steps, *Job* 31. 4.

His eyes are upon the ways of man, and he seeth all his goings, *Job* 34. 21.

There is no darkness nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity can hide themselves, *Job* 34. 22.

He that planted the

ear and the eye doth easily hear and see all, *Psalms* 94. 9.

Our substance was not hid from him, when we were made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lower parts of the earth, *Psalms* 139. 15.

His eyes did see our substance yet being imperfect, *Psalms* 139. 16.

Hell and destruction are before him, how much more our hearts? *Prov.* 15. 11.

All things are naked and open unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do, and all creatures are manifest in his sight, *Heb.* 4. 13.

His eyes run to and fro throughout the whole earth, *2 Chr.* 16. 9.

Our secret good actions, done in secret, are seen and rewarded openly, *Matth.* 6. 4.

HEAD XXXV.

Works of GOD. Of Creation.

I. Generals.

GOD does all, *1 Cor.* 11. 12.
All his works are done in truth, *Psalms* 33. 4.

He doth great things and unsearchable, marvellous things past finding out, *Job* 5. 9.

L 3 Many

Many are his wondrous works which he hath done, and his thoughts to us-ward passing number, *Psalms* 40. 5.

He only doth wondrous things, *Psalms* 72. 18.

Whatsoever he doth, it shall be for ever, nothing can be added to it, nor diminished from it, *Eccles* 3. 14.

In all his works he hath set this over against that, that man might find nothing after him, *Eccles* 7. 14.

A man cannot find out his work under the sun, *Eccles* 8. 17.

We cannot know his works who made all, *Eccles* 11. 5.

Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world, *Acts* 15. 18.

All his works were made in wisdom, *Psalms* 136. 5.

His wondrous works declare the nearness of his name, *Psalms* 75. 1.

There are no works like his works, *Psalms* 86. 8.

His works are very great, and his thoughts very deep, *Psalms* 92. 5.

His works are many and most wonderful, all made in wisdom, *Psalms* 104. 24.

They are great, and sought out of all them that have pleasure therein, *Psalms* 111. 2.

The works of his hands are verity and judgment, *Psalms* 111. 7.

Whatsoever he pleased, that he did in heaven and in earth, and in all deep places, *Psalms* 135. 6.

He alone doth great wonders, *Psalms* 136. 4.

His works are marvelous, *Psalms* 139. 14.

He hath made all things for himself, *Prov.* 16. 4.

He created all things by Jesus Christ, *Eph.* 3. 9. *John* 1. 3.

All things were created for the manifestation of the wisdom of God, *Eph.* 3. 10.

Declaration unto posterity of his wondrous works, breeds hope in God, *Psalms* 78. 6.

God only doth wondrous things, *Psalms* 86. 10.

II. In Heaven and Earth.

HIs creating of heaven and earth, *Gen. 1. 1. Psalm 115. 15. & 134. 3.*

His speaking of the word, and doing, and all stood fast, *Psalm 33. 9.*

His making of the heavens, *Psalm 96. 5. & 102. 25.*

His making of them by wisdom, *Psalm 136. 5.*

His making of the heavens, and all the host of them, by the breath of his mouth, *Psalm 33. 6.*

His stretching out the heavens like a curtain, *Psalm 104. 2.*

His garnishing of the heavens by his spirit, *Job 26. 13.*

His spreading out of the heavens alone, and treading upon the waves of the sea, *Job 9. 8.*

His spreading out the sky, which is strong, like a molten looking-glass, *Job 37. 18.*

His stretching out the heavens like a curtain, and spreading them out like a tent to dwell in, *Isa. 40. 22.*

His making of all

things, and stretching out the heavens alone, *Isa. 44. 24.*

His making the earth by his power, establishing it by his wisdom, and his stretching out the heavens by his discretion, *Jer. 10. 12.*

His making of heaven and earth by his great power, and stretched out arm, *Jer. 32. 17.*

His building his story in the heavens, and founding his troop on the earth, *Amos 9. 6.*

His bringing out the host of heaven by number, and his calling of them all by names, by the greatness of his power, *Isa. 40. 26.*

III. In the Sun, Moon, and Stars.

HIs creating of the sun, moon, and stars, being the works of his hands, *Psalm 8. 3.*

His preparing the light of the sun, *Psalm 74. 16.*

His appointing the moon for seasons, and the sun to know his going down, *Psalm 104. 19.*

His telling the number of the stars, and calling

ling them all by their names, *Psalms* 147. 4.

His making of Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the south, *Job* 9. 9.

His making the seven stars and Orion, *Amos* 5. 8.

His binding the sweet influences of Pleiades, and loosing the bands of Orion, *Job* 38. 31.

IV. In the Earth.

His making of the earth, man and beast, by his great power, and his out-stretched arm, *Jer.* 27. 5.

His stablishing the ends of the earth, *Prov.* 30. 4.

His establishing the world upon the seas, and establishing it upon the floods, *Psalms* 24. 2.

His laying the measures of the earth, *Job* 38. 5.

His laying the foundations of the earth, *Job* 38. 4.

His laying the corner-stone, and foundations of the earth, *Job* 38. 6.

His founding of the world, and the fulness thereof, *Psalms* 89. 11.

His setting the borders of the earth, *Psalms* 74. 17.

His laying the foundation of the earth, so as it should not be removed for ever, *Psalms* 104. 5.

His stablishing the earth that it abideth, *Psalms* 119. 90.

His setting fast the mountains, being girded with power by his strength, *Psalms* 65. 6.

His establishing the creation for ever, and making a decree which they should not pass, *Psalms* 148. 6.

V. In the Waters.

His covering the earth with the waters, as with a garment, his causing the waters to stand above the mountains, *Psalms* 104. 6.

His setting a bound over the waters, that they cannot pass to cover the earth, *Psalms* 104. 9.

His making of the sea, and his hands preparing the dry land, *Psalms* 95. 5.

His laying the beams of his chambers in the waters, *Psalms* 104. 3.

His shutting up the sea with doors, when it brake forth, *Job* 38. 8.

His placing the sand for

for the bounds of the sea, which it cannot pass, though the waters thereof rore and tofs themselves, yet they cannot prevail, *Jer. 5. 22.*

His forming of the mountains, and creating of the wind, *Amos 4. 13.*

VI. *In the Seasons.*

His commanding of the morning, and causing the day-spring to know his place, *Job 38. 12.*

His making summer and winter, *Psalms 74. 17.*

VII. *In Mankind.*

Our fearful and wonderful making, *Psalms 139. 14.*

His fashioning of all hearts alike, and his considering of all our works, *Psalms 33. 15.*

His creating of rich and poor, *Prov. 22. 2.*

Man was not created for the woman, but the woman for the man, *1 Cor. 11. 9.*

VIII. *Creatures.*

His forming of the crooked serpent, *Job 26. 13.*

His making of Behemoth, *Job 40. 15.*

H E A D XXXVI.

Works of Providence.

I. *Generals.*

His magnifying of man, and setting his heart upon him, *Job 7. 17.*

His teaching us more than the beasts of the earth, and his making

us wiser than the fowls of the heavens, *Job 35. 11.*

His works which we behold ought to be magnified, *Job 36. 24.*

His turning of all things about by his counsels, that he may by them do

do on the face of the earth, whatsoever he commanded them, *Job* 37. 12.

His setting the dominion of heaven on the earth, *Job* 38. 33.

His performing of all things for us, *Psalms* 57. 2.

His crowning the year with his goodness, and his paths dropping fatness, *Psalms* 65. 11.

His holding our soul in life, and not suffering our feet to be moved, *Psalms* 66. 9.

His daily loading us with his benefits, *Psalms* 68. 19.

His doing of wonders, and declaring his strength among the people, *Psalms* 77. 14.

His satisfying the earth with the fruits of his works, *Psalms* 104. 13.

His giving of all their meat in due season, *Psalms* 104. 27.

His work is honourable and glorious, *Psalms* 111. 3.

His giving unto all life, breath, and all things, *Acts* 17. 25.

He hath made his wonderful works to be remembered, *Psalms* 111. 4.

He did shew unto his

people the power of his works, that he might give them the heritage of the heathen, *Psalms* 111. 6.

His upholding of all that fall, and raising up of all those who be bowed down, *Psalms* 145. 14.

His turning upside-down the way of the wicked, *Psalms* 146. 9.

His gathering the outcasts of his people, *Psalms* 147. 2.

His setting of the basest men in high places, *Dan.* 4. 17.

His delivering and rescuing, and his working signs and wonders in heaven and earth, *Dan.* 6. 27.

His bringing his judgments to light every morning, *Zeph.* 3. 5.

His revealing the deep and secret things and his knowledge of what is in darkness, and the light dwelling with him, *Dan.* 2. 22.

His giving of wisdom and might, *Dan.* 2. 23.

His increasing the nations, and destroying them, *Job* 12. 23.

His passing by us, and we see him not, *Job* 9. 11.

His

His enlarging of the nations, and straitning them, *Job* 12. 23.

His often speaking when we do not perceive the same, *Job* 33. 14.

His working great matters and deliverances with man, *Job* 33. 30.

II. In the Heavens.

His right hand spanned the heavens, their standing together when he calls, *Isa.* 48. 13.

His clothing the heavens with blackness, making sackcloth their covering, *Isa.* 50. 3.

His commanding the sun not to rise, and sealing up the stars, *Job* 9. 7.

His giving the sun for a light by day, and the moon and stars for a light by night, *Jer.* 31. 35.

His meting out heaven with a span, *Isa.* 40. 12.

III. Clouds.

His binding up the waters in thick clouds, the cloud not being rent under them, *Job* 26. 8.

His lifting up his voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover us, *Job* 38. 34.

By watering his wearying the thick cloud, and scattering his bright cloud, *Job* 37. 11.

His disposing of his clouds, and causing of their light to shine, *Job* 31. 16.

His balancing of the clouds, *Job* 37. 15.

His numbring of the clouds in wisdom, and staying of the bottles of heaven, *Job* 38. 37.

His making the clouds his chariot, and walking upon the wings of the wind, *Psalms* 104. 3.

His covering of the heavens with clouds, his preparing of rain for the earth, and his making of grass to grow upon the mountains, *Psalms* 147. 8.

His holding back the face of his throne, and spreading the cloud upon it, *Job* 26. 9.

IV. Light.

His forming the light, and creating darkness, *Isa.* 45. 7.

His spreading his light upon

upon the spreadings of the clouds, *Job* 36. 29, 30.

His covering the light, and commanding it not to shine by the interposing cloud, *Job* 36. 32.

His parting of the light which scattereth the east-wind upon the earth, *Job* 38. 24.

His covering himself with light, as with a garment, *Psalms* 104. 2.

V. Snow, Rain, Ice.

His saying to the snow, Be thou on the earth; likewise the same to the small rain, and to the great rain of his strength, *Job* 37. 6.

His giving rain upon the earth, and sending waters upon the fields, *Job* 5. 10.

His causing the deep to congeal in the heart of the sea, *Exod.* 15. 8.

His treasuring up the snow and hail, *Job* 38. 22.

His visiting the earth, and watering it; his greatly enriching it with the river of God, which is full of water; and his preparing of corn when he hath so watered it, *Psalms* 65. 9.

His watering the ridges

thereof abundantly; his settling the furrows thereof; his making it soft with showers; and his blessing the springing thereof, *Psalms* 65. 10.

His giving the former and latter rain in their season, *Joel* 2. 23.

His giving of frost by his breath, and his straitning the breadth of the waters, *Job* 37. 10.

His paths dropping upon the pastures of the wilderness, and his causing the little hills to rejoice on every side, *Psalms* 65. 12.

His giving of snow like wool; his scattering the hoar-frost like ashes; and his casting forth of ice like morsels, *Psalms* 147. 16, 17.

His sending out his word and melting them, *Psalms* 147. 18.

His sending of the ice and the hoary frost of heaven, *Job* 38. 29.

His making small the drops of rain, pouring down rain according to the vapour thereof, *Job* 36. 27.

His watering the hills from his chambers, *Psalms* 104. 13.

VI. Light.

VI. Lightning, Thunder.

His making lightnings with rain,
Jer. 10. 13.

His dividing a water-course for the overflowing of the waters, and making a way for the lightning and thunder,
Job 38. 25.

His present sending of lightnings to go and come readily,
Job 38. 35.

His making of lightnings for the rain,
Psalms 135. 7.

VII. Wind.

His causing of his wind to blow, that the waters may flow,
Psalms 147. 18.

The bringing the wind out of his treasures,
Psalms 135. 7. Jer. 10. 13.

His commanding and raising the stormy wind, which lifteth up the waves,
Psalms 107. 25.

His gathering of the wind, in his binding the waters in a garment,
Prov. 30. 4.

VIII. In the Earth.

His treading on the high places of the earth,
Amos 4. 13.

His shaking the earth out of her place, causing the pillars thereof to tremble,
Job 9. 6.

His giving of the earth in the hands of the wicked,
Job 9. 24.

His stretching out the north over the empty place, and hanging the earth upon nothing,
Job 26. 7.

His spreading abroad the earth by himself,
Isa. 44. 24.

His making the goings of the evening and morning to rejoyce,
Psalms 65. 8.

His looking on the earth, to make it to tremble; and his touching the hills that they may smoke,
Psalms 104. 32.

His turning the wilderness into a standing water, and dry ground into water-springs,
Psalms 107. 35.

His turning the rock into a standing water, and the flint into a fountain of waters,
Psalms 114. 8.

His causing the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth,
Psalms 135. 7. Jer. 10. 13.

His sending forth his commandment upon the earth,
M. earth,

earth, and his making of his word to run very swiftly, *Psalms* 147. 18.

His causing of the utmost parts of the earth to be afraid at his tokens, *Psalms* 65. 8.

XI. Waters.

His withholding the waters, causeth them to dry up, and his sending them out, overturneth the earth, *Job* 12. 15.

His compassing the waters with bounds, till the day and night come to an end, *Job* 26. 10.

His dividing the sea by his power, and his smiting through the proud by his understanding, *Job* 26. 12.

His cutting out of rivers amongst the rocks, *Job* 28. 10.

His overturning the mountains by the roots, putting out his hand on the rocks, *Job* 28. 9.

His binding the earth from overflowing, *Job* 28. 11.

His straitning the breadth of the waters, *Job* 37. 10.

His gathering of the waters of the sea as a heap, and his laying up

the depths in store-houses, *Psalms* 33. 7.

His stilling the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumults of the people, *Psalms* 65. 7.

His turning of the sea into dry land, that his people went through on foot, these rejoicing, *Psalms* 66. 6.

His ruling the raging of the sea, and stilling of the waves when they arise, *Psalms* 89. 9.

His removing the waters, and making them flee at the voice of his thunder; their going up to the mountains, and down to the valleys, unto the place that he hath founded for them, *Psalms* 104. 7, 8.

His sending the springs into the valleys, which run among the hills, *Psalms* 104. 10.

His turning rivers into a wilderness, and the water-springs into a dry ground, *Psalms* 107. 33.

His measuring the waters in the hollow of his hand, and his comprehending the dust of the earth in a measure, *Isaiah* 40. 12.

His

His making the rivers
islands, and his drying
up the pools, *Isa.* 42. 15.

His saying to the deep,
Be dry; and drying up
the rivers, *Isa.* 44. 27.

His drying up the sea
at his rebuke, making the
rivers a wilderness, *Isa.*
50. 2.

His voice causing mul-
titudes of waters in the
heavens, *Jer.* 10. 13.

His dividing the sea,
when the waves thereof
rore, *Jer.* 31. 35.

His rebuking the sea,
and making it dry, and
drying up all the rivers,
Nabum 1. 4.

His causing, with the
blast of his nostrils, the
waters to gather toge-
ther, and the floods to
stand upright as a heap,
Exod. 15. 8.

X. Mountains.

His causing the moun-
tains to quake, and
the earth and hills to
quake at his presence, yea
the world and all that
dwell therein, *Nabum* 1. 5.

His making waste moun-
tains and hills, and dry-
ing up all their herbs,
Isa. 42. 15.

His weighing the moun-

tains in scales, and the
hills in a balance, *Isa.* 40.
12.

His removing the moun-
tains, and they know not,
his overturning them in
his anger, *Job* 9. 5.

His putting forth his
hand upon the rock, and
overturning of moun-
tains by the roots, *Job*
28. 9.

XI. Mankind. Great Men.

His removing and set-
ting up of kings,
Dan. 2. 21.

His pouring contempt
upon princes, causing
them to wander in a wil-
derness where is no way,
Psalms 107. 40.

His giving of wisdom
to the wise, and know-
ledge to them that know
understanding, *Dan.* 2. 21.

His turning of wise
men backwards, and ma-
king their knowledge
foolish, his making divi-
ners mad, his frustrating
the tokens of the liars,
Isa. 44. 25.

His bringing the prin-
ces to nothing, and his
making the judges of the
earth as vanity, *Isa.* 40.
23.

M 2

His

His loosing the band of kings, and girding their loins with a girdle, *Job* 12. 18.

His leading of princes away spoiled, and overthrowing the mighty, *Job* 12. 19.

His pouring contempt upon princes, and weakening the strength of the mighty, *Job* 12. 21.

His leading of counselors away spoiled, and making the judges fools, *Job* 12. 17.

His removing away the speech of the trusty, and taking away the understanding of the aged, *Job* 12. 20.

His taking away the heart of the chief of the people; his causing them to wander in a wilderness where is no way, *Job* 12. 24.

His giving of salvation unto kings, *Psalme* 144. 10.

His taking the wife in their own counsels, and carrying headlong the counsel of the froward, *Job* 5. 13.

XII. Poor Men.

His bringing poor, and making rich, his bringing low, and

lifting up, *1 Sam.* 2. 7, 8.

His delivering the poor in affliction, and opening their ear in oppression, *Job* 36. 15.

His setting the poor on high from affliction, and making him families like a flock of sheep, *Psalme* 107. 41.

His raising up the poor and needy out of the dust, and lifting him out of the dunghill; that he may set him with the princes of his people, *Psalme* 113. 7, 8.

His saving of the poor from the sword, and from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty, *Job* 5. 15.

XIII. Mankind.

His ruling in the kingdom of men, and giving it to whomsoever he will, *Dan.* 4. 17.

His giving of light to them that sit in darkness, and in the shadow of death; and his guiding our feet in the way of peace, *Luke* 1. 79.

His teaching us to profit, and leading us by a way that we should go, *Isa.* 48. 17.

His

His opening the ears of men, and sealing their instruction, *Job* 33. 16.

His withdrawing a man from his purpose, and hiding pride from him, *Job* 33. 17.

His speaking in a dream, in a vision of the night, in slumbering, and in a deep sleep, *Job* 33. 15.

His putting down one and raising another, *Psalms* 75. 7.

His causing our clothes to be warm, when he quieteth the south wind, *Job* 37. 17.

His making us to dwell in safety only, *Psalms* 4. 8.

His girding us with strength, and making our ways perfect, *Psalms* 18. 32.

His making our feet like hinds feet, and setting us upon high places, *Psalms* 18. 33.

His teaching our hands to war, so that a bow of steel is broken by our arms, *Psalms* 18. 34.

His making us to lie down in green pastures, and leading us by the still waters, *Psalms* 23. 2.

His making of wars to cease unto the end of the earth, breaking the bow

and cutting the spear asunder, and burning the chariot in the fire, *Psalms* 46. 9.

His choosing out our inheritance for us, *Psalms* 47. 4.

His holding us up from the womb, and taking us out of our mothers bowels, *Psalms* 71. 6.

His opening his hand to fill all with good, *Psalms* 104. 28.

His hiding his face, and troubling the creatures, and his taking away their breath that they die and return to dust, *Psalms* 104. 29.

His sending forth his spirit, that they are created upon the face of the earth, *Psalms* 104. 30.

His making the hungry to dwell in a wilderness, and to prepare a city for their habitation, *Psalms* 107. 36.

His blessing of men that they are multiplied greatly, *Psalms* 107. 38.

His making the barren woman keep house, and be a joyful mother of children, *Psalms* 113. 9.

His keeping all our bones, that not one of them

them is broken, *Psalms* 34. 20.

His teaching our hands to war, and our fingers to fight, *Psalms* 44. 1.

His giving of all meat in due season, *Psalms* 145. 15.

His opening his hand, filling the desire of every living thing, *Psalms* 145. 16.

His executing of judgment for the oppressed; his giving of food to the hungry, and his loosing of the prisoners, *Psalms* 146. 7.

His raising them that are bowed down, *Psalms* 146. 8.

His preserving the strangers, and relieving the fatherless and widow, *Psalms* 146. 9.

His lifting up of the meek, and casting of the wicked to the ground, *Psalms* 147. 6.

His strengthening of the bars of our gates, and his blessing of our children within them, *Psalms* 147. 13.

XIV. Ministers.

His confirming the word of his ser-

vant, and his performing the counsel of his messengers, *Isa.* 44. 26.

His creating the fruit of the lips; peace, peace to him that is near, and to him that is afar off, *Isa.* 57. 19.

His making peace, and creating of evil, *Isa.* 45. 7.

His declaring unto man his thought, *Amos* 4. 13.

His restoring our soul, and leading us in the paths of righteousness for his names sake, *Psalms* 23. 3.

His planting his people, his afflicting his people, and casting them out, *Psalms* 44. 2.

His casting us off, and putting us to shame; and his not going forth with our armies, *Psalms* 44. 9.

His setting the solitary in families, and bringing out those that are bound with chains, *Psalms* 68. 6.

His making us meet darkness in the day-time, and grope at noon-day as at night, *Job* 13. 14.

His correcting of man, and teaching him knowledge, *Psalms* 94. 10.

His remembering us in our

our low estate, *Psalms* 136. 23.

His bringing the blind by a way which they knew not, and leading them in paths which they have not known; his making darkness light before them, and crooked things straight, *Isa.* 42. 16.

His giving of power to the faint, and increasing of strength to them that have no might, *Isa.* 40. 29.

His turning the shadow of death into the morning, and making the day dark with night, *Amos* 5. 8.

XV. *Enemies.*

His disappointing the purposes of the crafty, so that their hands cannot perform their enterprise, *Job* 5. 12.

His strengthening the spoiled against the strong, *Amos* 5. 9.

XVI. *Affliction.*

His pouring us out as milk, and cruddling us as cheese, *Job* 10. 10.

His breaking down,

without possible repairing again, and his shutting up a man without any opening, *Job* 12. 14.

His discovering deep things out of darkness, and bringing out to light the shadow of death, *Job* 12. 22.

His making of peace in his high places, *Job* 25. 2.

His sending a messenger unto us, one of a thousand, *Job* 33. 23.

His exalting on high those that be low, that those who mourn may be exalted, *Job* 5. 11.

His killing and making alive; his wounding and healing, *Dent.* 32. 39.

His giving of us songs in the night, *Job* 35. 10.

In our being bound with cords and fetters of affliction, his shewing us our works and transgressions, and wherein we have exceeded, *Job* 8. 9.

His opening our ear to discipline, and commanding us to return from our iniquity, *Job* 36. 10.

His putting of wisdom in the inward parts, and his giving of understanding to the heart, *Job* 38. 36.

His

His giving counsel to our reins, and his instructing of us in the night season, *Psalms* 16. 7.

His bringing of the counsels of the wicked to nought, and making the devices of the people of none effect, *Psalms* 33. 10.

His driving out the heathen with his hand, *Psalms* 44. 2.

His making us to turn back from our enemy, and making us a spoil unto them that hate us, *Psalms* 44. 10.

His giving us like sheep appointed for meat; and scattering us among the heathen, *Psalms* 44. 11.

His selling of us for nought, *Psalms* 44. 12.

His making of us a reproach to our neighbours, and a scorn and derision unto them that are round about us, *Psalms* 44. 13.

His making his people a by-word among the heathen, a shaking of the head among the people, *Psalms* 44. 14.

His treading down our enemies for us, *Psalms* 108. 13.

His redeeming us from our enemies, *Psalms* 126. 24.

XVII. Darknes.

His making us grope in darknets without light, and stagger like a drunken man, *Job* 12. 25.

His setting an end to darkness, and searching out of all perfection, even the stones of darkness, and the shadow of death, *Job* 28. 3.

His bringing of hidden things out to light, *Job* 28. 11.

His bringing our soul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living, *Job* 33. 30.

XVIII. Beasts and Goods.

The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the young lions breaking, *Job* 4. 10.

The old lions perishing for want of prey, and the scattering of the stout lions whelps abroad, *Job* 4. 11.

His providing the young

young lions their food,
Job 38. 39.

His giving of goodly wings to the peacock, and wings and feathers unto the ostrich, *Job* 39. 13.

His depriving us of wisdom and understanding, *Job* 39. 17.

His giving of strength to the horse, and clothing his neck with thunder, *Job* 39. 19.

His making the hawk to fly by his wisdom, *Job* 39. 26.

His causing the eagle to mount up at his command, *Job* 39. 27.

His drawing out the leviathan with a hook, *Job* 41. 1.

His causing the pastures, with the flocks of the vallies, all covered with corn, to sing, *Psalms* 65. 13.

His satisfying our mouth with good things, and his renewing our youth like the eagles, *Psalms* 103. 5.

His causing the grass to grow, cattle and food for the service of man, *Psalms* 104. 14.

His causing of wine that maketh glad the

heart of man, and oyl which maketh the face to shine; and bread to strengthen man, *Psalms* 104. 15.

His not suffering our cattle to decay, *Psalms* 107. 38.

His suffering them to be minished and brought low, through affliction, oppression and sorrow, *Psalms* 107. 39.

His making grass to grow on the mountains, *Psalms* 147. 8.

His giving of the beasts food, and to the young ravens which cry, *Psalms* 147. 9.

His sending of peace in our borders, and filling us with the finest of the wheat, *Psalms* 147. 14.

XIX. Sins.

His pardoning and passing by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage, *Micah* 7. 18.

His forgiving all our sins, and healing all our diseases, *Psalms* 103. 3.

His redeeming our life from destruction, and crowning us with loving

ing kindness and tender mercies, *Psalms* 103. 4.

His not dealing with us after our sins, nor rewarding us after our iniquities, *Psalms* 103. 10.

His removing our transgressions from us, as far as the east is from the west, *Psalms* 103. 12.

XX. Seasons.

His changing the times and seasons, *Dan.* 2. 21.

His washing away things that grow out of the dust of the earth, *Job* 14. 19.

We are willed to command him concerning the works of his hands, *Isa.* 45. 11.

XXI. In our Prerogatives.

His quickning of us together with Christ, *Eph.* 2. 5.

His redeeming us from under the law, to receive the adoption of sons, *Gal.* 4. 5.

His loving us, and washing us from our sins in his own blood, *Rev.* 1. 5.

His sealing of us, and giving us the earnest of the spirit in our hearts, *2 Cor.* 1. 22.

His raising us together, and making us to sit in heavenly places in Christ Jesus, *Eph.* 2. 6.

His making us of both one, and breaking down the stop of the partition wall, *Eph.* 2. 14.

His begetting us again into a lively hope, through the resurrection of Christ from the dead, by his abundant mercy, *1 Pet.* 1. 3.

H E A D XXXVII.

Eternity of G O D.

HE reigns for ever and ever, *Exod.* 15. 18.

He shall endure for ever, *Psalms* 9. 7.

His throne is for ever, *Psalms* 45. 6.

He ruleth by his power for ever, *Psalms* 66. 7.

He

He is from everlasting,
Psalms 93. 2.

He shall endure for ever, and his remembrance to all generations, *Psalms* 102. 12.

He is the same, and his years shall have no end, *Psalms* 102. 27.

His glory shall endure for ever, *Psalms* 104. 31.

Christ is a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedeck, *Psalms* 110. 4.

His righteousness endureth for ever, *Psalms* 111. 3.

His kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, *Dan* 4. 34.

His dominion endureth through all generations, he shall reign for ever, *Psalms* 146. 10.

Whatsoever he doth shall be for ever, *Eccles* 3. 14.

His name is from everlasting, *Isa*. 63. 16.

His dominion shall be for ever unto the end, *Dan*. 6. 26.

He is the same, and his years shall not fail, *Heb*. 1. 12.

H E A D XXXVIII.

Strength of GOD.

I. Generals.

IT is he who girds us with strength to the battle, 2 *Sam*. 22. 40.

We should give unto the Lord glory and strength, 1 *Chr*. 16. 28.

Strength and gladness are in Gods palace, 1 *Chr*. 16. 27.

He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength,

no prospering against him, *Job* 9. 4.

If we speak of strength, lo he is strong, *Job* 9. 19.

He is mighty in strength and wisdom, *Job* 36. 5.

He is our strength and our redeemer, *Psalms* 19. 14.

He is exalted in his own strength, *Psalms* 21. 13.

He

He is our strength and our shield, *Psalms* 28. 7.

He is the God of our strength, *Psalms* 43. 2.

He is the strength, and saving strength of his people, *Psalms* 28. 8.

He is the rock of our strength, *Psalms* 62. 7.

He is the strength of our heart, and our portion for ever, *Psalms* 73. 26.

When he shews strength with his arm, he scatters the proud in the imaginations of their hearts, *Luke* 1. 51.

His strength is in the clouds, *Psalms* 68. 34.

He hath a mighty arm, strong is his hand, and high is his right hand, *Psalms* 89. 13.

When he marches to save his people, he marches in the greatness of his strength, *Isa.* 63. 1.

He hath strength, *Prov.* 8. 14.

Strength and beauty are in his sanctuary, *Psalms* 96. 6.

God is the glory of our strength, *Psalms* 96. 17.

II. Power of his Strength.

IT brought the people out of Egypt, *Exod.* 13. 3, 14.

Those who stumble, he girds therewith, *1 Sam.* 2. 4.

The channels of the sea appear, the foundations of the world are discovered at his rebuke, and at the blast of the breath of his nostrils, *2 Sam.* 22. 16.

He delivereth us thereby from our strong enemies, *2 Sam.* 22. 18.

Thereby he gives strength to his king, and exalts the horn of his anointed, *1 Sam.* 2. 10.

He is our strength and power, to make our way perfect, *2 Sam.* 22. 33.

He is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble, *Psalms* 46. 1.

He commands strength to his saints, and strengthens that which he hath wrought in us, *Psalms* 68. 28.

Thereby he setteth fast the mountains, being girded with power, *Psalms* 65. 6.

The God of Israel, it is he who giveth strength and power to his people, *Psalms* 68. 35.

Thereby

Thereby he divides the sea, cleaves the fountain and the flood, and dries up the mighty waters, *Psalms* 74. 13.

Doing wonders, he hath declared his strength amongst the people, *Psalms* 77. 14.

He hath laid help for the faints upon one who is mighty, *Psalms* 89. 19.

He is clothed with strength, wherewith he hath girded himself, having thereby set the world that it cannot be moved, *Psalms* 93. 1.

He is God the Lord, the strength of our salvation, who covers our head in the day of battle, *Psalms* 140. 7.

It is he our strength which teacheth our hands to war, and our fingers to fight, *Psalms* 144. 1.

His way is strength to the upright, *Prov.* 10. 29.

We ought to be confident and not fearful, because the Lord Jehovah is our strength and song, and is become our salvation, *Isa.* 12. 2.

He is strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in their distress, &c. *Isa.* 25. 4.

He is strength to his people, who turn the battle to the gate, *Isa.* 28. 6.

It is he that giveth power to the faint, and doth increase strength in them that have no might, *Isa.* 40. 29.

The God of heaven giveth kings a kingdom, strength and glory, *Dan.* 2. 37.

III. Use.

TO trust in God our strength, *Psalms* 18. 2.

To joy in the Lords strength, *Psalms* 21. 1.

To desire to be judged by his strength, *Psalms* 54. 1.

To resolve therefore to wait upon God, *Psalms* 59. 9.

Therefore to resolve to sing unto God, being our refuge, and the God of our mercy, *Psalms* 59. 17.

Therefore to ascribe strength unto God the Lord, *Psalms* 68. 34.

Therefore to walk in the strength of the Lord God, *Psalms* 71. 16.

N

There

Therefore to shew it
forth unto their generati-
on, and his power unto
that to come, *Psalms* 71.
18.

To shew unto the ge-
neration to come the
praises of the Lord, his
strength and the won-
derful works that he
hath done, *Psalms* 78. 4.

To pray God to gird up
his strength, and come
and save them, *Psalms* 80. 2.

To sing aloud unto
God our strength, *Psalms*
81. 1.

To desire it unto us,
Psalms 86. 16.

In distress to cry out un-
to God for his zeal and
his strength, and the
founding of his bowels
and his mercy, *Isa.* 63.
15.

When in danger the
saints adhere unto other
helps, yet it is in the
Lord their God, *Zech.*
12. 4.

IV. Trials.

IT is a cause of our
ruin to forget the
God of our salvation,
and not to be mindful
of the God of our
strength, *Isa.* 17. 10.

The saints in exigents
may come to think that
their strength and hope
are passed from the Lord,
Lam. 3. 18.

V. Encouragements.

That the Lord will
give strength un-
to his people, *Psalms* 29.
11.

That he is the saints
strength in the time of
trouble, *Psalms* 37. 39.

That wisdom and
knowledge makes a man
strong and increase in
strength, *Prov.* 24. 5.

That the Lord is our
strength and song, and
is become our salvation,
Psalms 118. 14.

That they who wait
upon the Lord do renew
their strength, and do
mount up with wings as
eagles, *Isa.* 40. 31.

That in the Lord we
have righteousness and
strength, that men should
come unto him, *Isa.* 45.
24.

That though other
helps fail, yet the saints
joy that God is their
strength, *Isa.* 49. 5.

That God in dangers
saves his people from fu-
ture

ture danger, by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, *Isa. 62. 8.*

That the Lord is our strength, our fortrefs, and

our refuge in the day of affliction, *Jer. 16.*

That the Lord is their strength, and will make their feet like hinds feet, *Hab. 3. 19.*

H E A D XXXIX.

Power of GOD.

I. Generals.

Nothing is too hard for him, *Gen. 18. 14.*

There is none that can do according to his might, *Dent. 3. 24.*

None knoweth the power of his anger, *Psalms 90. 11.*

Through the terrible-ness thereof his enemies do submit unto him, *Psalms 66. 3.*

There is no wisdom, power, or understanding against him, *Prov. 21. 30.*

His hand is not short-ened at all, that it cannot redeem, *Isa. 50. 2.*

None can stay his hand, or say unto him, What dost thou, *Dan. 4. 35.*

He is excellent in power and in judgment, *Job 37. 23.*

He is able to abase those who walk in pride, *Dan. 4. 34.*

None can understand the thunder of his power, *Job 26. 14.*

It belongeth unto him, *Psalms 62. 11.*

There is an exceeding greatness of power to make us believe, *Eph. 1. 19.*

II. Excellency.

IT was Davids song, *Psalms 59. 16.*

He thirsted to see his power and his glory, *Psalms 63. 2.*

He is excellent in power

er and in judgment, *Job* 37. 23.

His right hand is glorious in power, *Exod.* 15. 6.

It is a great power, *Num.* 14. 17.

It is a mighty power, *Deut.* 9. 29.

III. Particulars.

HE hath power to help, *1 Cor.* 8. 23.

He is able to recompence the obedient all losses, *2 Chr.* 25. 9.

He divideth the sea, *Job* 26. 12.

He thereby overturneth the mountains by the roots, *Job* 28. 9.

He scattereth enemies thereby, *Psalms* 59. 1.

The earth shakes, the heavens drop at his presence, *Psalms* 68. 8.

He calleth all the stars by their names, by the greatness of his might, *Isa.* 40. 26.

He hath power to deliver, *Isa.* 50. 2.

He is mighty to save, *Isa.* 63. 1.

He hath power to forgive sins, *Matth.* 9. 6.

He is able to succour those who are tempted, *Heb.* 2. 18.

He is able to save from death, *Heb.* 2. 15.

IV. Trials.

HE hath made the heavens thereby, *Gen.* 1. 5.

He hath made the earth, and all that is therein, by his great power and out-stretched arm, *Jer.* 27. 5.

He exalteth thereby, *Job* 36. 22.

Sometimes he slays not, but scattereth men thereby, and throws them down, *Psalms* 59. 11.

Through the greatness thereof his enemies are made to submit unto him, *Psalms* 66. 3.

He ruleth thereby for ever, *Psalms* 66. 7.

By the greatness thereof he can preserve those appointed to die, *Psalms* 79. 11.

He saves many times rebellious people to make his mighty power known, *Psalms* 106. 8.

His eternal power and Godhead was seen in the creation of the world, *Rom.* 1. 20.

He is of power to stablish us according to the gospel, *Rom.* 16. 25.

He

He will raise us up by his power, *1 Cor. 6. 14.*

He is to be praised in the firmament of his power, *Psalms 150. 1.*

Preaching of the cross is the power of God, *1 Cor. 1. 18.*

Christ is the power of God, *1 Cor. 1. 24.*

We shall live with God by his power towards us, *2 Cor. 13. 4.*

All things are upheld by the might of his power, *Heb. 1. 3.*

He is able to do abundantly above all that we can think or speak, *Eph. 3. 20.*

H E A D XL.

Greatness of GOD.

HE is great, and greatly to be praised, and his greatness is unsearchable, *Psalms 145. 3.*

He is great, and of great power, and his understanding is infinite, *Psalms 147. 5.*

He filleth heaven and earth, *Jer. 23. 24.*

He is greater than men, *Job 33. 12.*

The heaven, even the heaven of heavens cannot contain him, *1 Kings 8. 27.*

He is great and above all gods, *Psalms 135. 5. & 95. 3.*

He is great, and we know him not, the number of his years cannot

be searched out, *Job 36. 26.*

There is none so great as our God, *Psalms 77. 13.*

There is none who is great like the Lord, and his name great in might, *Jer. 10. 6.*

He is greater than all gods, *Exod. 18. 11.*

He is great, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, and in the mountain of his holiness, *Psalms 48. 1.*

He is great, and greatly to be praised, and to be feared above all gods, *1 Cor. 16. 25. Psalms 96. 4.*

By the greatness of his arm he fills the church.

N 3 chess

ches enemies in their dangers, and makes them to be quiet to let them alone, *Exod.* 15. 16.

His mercies are suitable to his greatness, *Num.* 14. 19. *Neb.* 9. 22. *1 Chr.* 21. 13.

We are not able to endure a sight of his greatness, *Deut.* 5. 24, 25.

Greatness should be ascribed unto him, *Deut.* 32. 3.

He got himself a name of greatness and terrible-ness, by driving out the nations from before his people, *1 Chr.* 17. 21.

His is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the majesty, *1 Chr.* 29. 11.

Through the greatness of his power he makes his enemies submit unto him, *Psalms* 66. 3.

Through his greatness his people were redeemed, and brought out of Egypt, *Deut.* 9. 26.

He should be praised according to his excellent greatness, *Psalms* 150. 2.

He is a great God, and a great king above all gods, *Psalms* 95. 3. *2 Chr.* 2. 5.

He is great in Zion, and high above all the people, *Psalms* 99. 2.

By the greatness of his might he calleth all the host of heavenly bodies by their names, *Isa.* 40. 26.

He travelleth to destroy his enemies, and help his church in the greatness of his strength, *Isa.* 63. 1.

The exceeding greatness of his power is seen to them who believe, *Eph.* 1. 19.

He is great, for there is none like him, neither is there any God besides him, *2 Sam.* 7. 22.

As he is a great God, so he doth great things and unsearchable, marvellous things without number, *Job* 4. 9.

Things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number, *Job* 9. 10.

He is very great, and clothed with honour and majesty, *Psalms* 104. 1.

It is confessed, that he is great and above all gods, *Psalms* 135. 5.

As he is great, so he alone doth great wonders, *Psalms* 136. 4.

He

He is the great God
that formed all things,
Prov. 26. 10.

In the midst of us,
Isa. 12. 6.

There is none like un-
to the Lord, great, and
great in might, *Jer. 10. 6.*

The Lord is the great,
the mighty God, called
the Lord of hosts, *1 Chr. 11. 9.*

Great in counsel, and
mighty in work, *Jer. 32. 18, 19.*

It is the great God

who makes known what
shall come to pass here-
after, *Dan. 2. 45.*

He is the great and
dreadful God, keeping
covenant and mercy to
them that love him, *Dan. 9. 4.*

He is greater than all,
John 10. 29.

He is greater than Christ,
considered as he is the
mediator, *John 14. 28.*

He is greater than our
heart, and knoweth all
things, *1 John 3. 20.*

H E A D XLI.

Goodness of G O D.

HE, out of his good-
ness, prepares mer-
cies for the poor,
Psalms 68. 10.

He is good, and his
mercy endureth for ever
Jer. 33. 11.

His goodness, laid up
for them that fear him,
is unexpressible, *Psalms 31. 19.*

He is good and upright,
and therefore will teach
sinners in the way, *Psalms 25. 8.*

He prevents his saints

with the blessings there-
of, *Psalms 21. 3.*

His name is good,
Psalms 54. 6.

His loving kindness is
good, *Psalms 69. 16.*

He is good to his Israel,
even to the clean in heart,
Psalms 73. 1.

He is good, and does
good, *Psalms 119. 68.*

He is good unto all,
and his tender mercies
are over all his works,
Psalms 145. 9. Jer. 33. 11.

He

He is good, and a strong hold in the day of trouble, *Nabum* 1. 7.

He is abundant in goodness and truth, *Exod.* 34. 6.

The earth is full thereof, *Psalms* 33. 5.

It is said to be a high prerogative to dwell in his courts, and to be satisfied with the goodness of his house, *Psalms* 65. 4.

He is called the saints goodness, and their fortrefs, *Psalms* 144. 2.

It is mentioned unto God, for a strong plea for mercy, to utter thereupon the memory of his great goodness, and to sing of his righteousness, *Psalms* 145. 7.

It is an expression of the church, to mention his mercies and loving kindnesses, according unto all he hath bestowed out of his great goodness, *Isa.* 63. 7.

It is so great, that men are said in the latter days to take such notice thereof, as to fear the Lord and his goodness, *Hos.* 3. 5.

His beauty therewith is said to be unexpressibly great, when corn

and wine should make the young men and maids cheerful, *Zech.* 9. 17.

As he is good, so the fruit of his spirit is in all goodness, *Rom.* 11. 22.

II. Trials touching it.

IT is such as makes men to fear and tremble for the greatness thereof, *Jer.* 33. 9.

The greatness thereof is matter of delight unto his saints, *Neh.* 9. 25.

He blots out the saints transgressions for his goodness sake, *Psalms* 25. 7.

It is matter of thankfulness and praise, *Exod.* 3. 11. *Psalms* 107. 1.

He is good unto them that wait for him, and to the soul that seeks him, *Lam.* 3. 25.

We ought to rejoyce for all the good he does to his people, *Exod.* 18. 9.

As one of his greatest favours, he made all his goodness to pass before Moses, *Exod.* 33. 19.

It was an encouragement which Moses used to Hobab, for to stay with him, the participation

ation thereof, *Num.* 10.

It is matter of blessing of God for all his goodness and truth of promise unto his saints, *Kings* 8. 66. 2 *Chr.* 7.

Complaint is made not to have served God in his great goodness, unto that he gave his people in a good land and fat, *Neb.* 9. 35.

After all the saints sufferings, it revives them, and gives them hope, *Psalms* 27. 13.

It endureth continually, *Psalms* 52. 1.

The year is crowned therewith, *Psalms* 65. 11.

It is matter of high praise, *Psalms* 107. 8.

It is had recourse unto for the wheat, and for oyl, for wine and for the young flock, &c. and to have their souls as a watered garden, *Jer.* 31. 12.

It is a rich goodness not to be despised, but it should lead us unto repentance, *Rom.* 2. 4.

It is joyned with severity, to make us stand in awe; but it is goodness to us, if we continue in his goodness, *Rom.* 11. 22.

It is Gods good pleasure, that we attain and fulfil all the good pleasure of his goodness, unto the work of faith, with power, 2 *Thess.* 1. 11.

H E A D XLII.

Wisdom of G O D.

I. Generals.

G O D, who is wisdom, understandeth the way thereof, 1 *Kings* 3. 28.

He is mighty in strength and wisdom, *Job* 36. 5.

Thereby he made the heavens, *Psalms* 136. 5.

He thereby can number the clouds, *Job* 38. 37.

Thereby he founded the earth, *Prov.* 3. 19.

The world was established

blished thereby, *Jer.* 10.
12. & 51. 15.

Wisdom and might
are his, *Dan.* 2. 20.

His foolishness is wi-
ser than men, *1 Cor.* 1.
25.

When the world was
so wise not to know
God, out of his wisdom
he made the foolishness
of preaching to save be-
lievers, *1 Cor.* 1. 21.

Christ is the power of
God, and the wisdom
of God, *1 Cor.* 1. 24.

It is a mystery; a wis-
dom ordained before the
world was, *1 Cor.* 2. 7.

It is known unto the
church to be a manifold
wisdom, *Eph.* 3. 10.

In Christ are hid all
the treasures of wisdom
and knowledge, *Col.* 2.

3.

He is only wise, *Jude*
25.

II. Trials.

IT causeth us to do
righteous judgment
1 Kings 3. 28.

Out of his wisdom he
puts wisdom in the in-
ward parts, *Job* 38. 36.

It foretold of the wic-
kedness of men, *Luke* 11.
49.

Christ is made unto
us of God, wisdom
righteousness, *Ec.* 1 *Cor.*
1. 30.

It is God who gives
the spirit of wisdom
and revelation, *Eph.* 1.
17.

The word of Christ
should dwell in us richly
in all wisdom, *Col.* 3. 16.

The lamb only was
worthy to receive riches
and honour, and wisdom
Rev. 5. 12.

HEAD

H E A D XLIII.

That GOD doth all.

HE turned the Egyptians hearts to hate his people, *Psalm 105. 25.*

He made the wicked for the day of evil, *Prov 16. 4.*

His mingling of a perverse spirit amongst the Egyptians, to cause them to err, *Isa. 19. 14.*

He gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel for a prey unto the robbers, *Isa. 42. 24.*

Who can say that any thing cometh to pass, and the Lord commandeth it not? *Lam. 3. 37.*

See a deceived prophet deceived of God, *Ezek. 14. 9.*

Wicked men, in their destroying others, work for God, *Ezek. 29. 20.*

God threw out all the kings of the Canaanites before Joshua, *Josh 11. 8.*

It came of God to harden the Canaanites hearts for their destruction, *Josh. 2. 20. Deut. 2. 30.*

The renting away of the ten tribes from Re-

hoboam, came of God, *1 Kings 12. 15.*

There is no evil in the city but the Lord does it, *Amos 3. 6.*

At Gods command Judah was carried away captive, and Jerusalem overthrown, *2 Kings 24. 3.*

The Lord removed Israel also out of his sight, and sent them into captivity for ever, *2 Kings 17. 23.*

It was through the anger of the Lord against Jerusalem, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Assyria, *2 Kings 24. 20.*

There is no peace to him that goes out, nor to him that comes in, because the Lord doth vex them with all adversity, *2 Chr. 15. 5, 6.*

Iehohophats time was quiet, because the Lord gave him rest round about, *2 Chr. 20. 29, 30.*

Ahaziah's destruction, coming to visit Joram, was of God, so falling with him, *2 Chr. 22. 7.*

Joash

Joash was overthrown
by God with a small
company of Syrians,
2 Chr. 24. 24.

Amaziah refused good
counsel, because his de-
struction came of God,
2 Chr. 25. 20.

H E A D XLIV.

Of Wisdom.

I. *Generals.*

THE saints may
miss of discern-
ing their wisdom,
Job 6. 13.

Wicked men die with-
out wisdom, *Job 4. 21.*

Some may seem to be so
wise, as if wisdom should
die with them, *Job 12. 2.*

A wise man should not
utter vain knowledge,
nor fill his belly with the
east wind, *Job 15. 2.*

We ought not to re-
strain wisdom unto our
selves, *Job 15. 8.*

Wise relations usually
come from our fathers,
Job 15. 10.

A wise man may be pro-
fitable unto himself, *Job*
22. 2.

The places of wisdom
and understanding are
hard to be found, *Job*
28. 12.

Man knoweth not the
price thereof, *Job 28. 13.*

It is infinite in value,
beyond the price of silver
or gold, or precious
stones, *Job 28. 15, 16.*

God understandeth the
way and place thereof,
Job 28. 23.

Great men are not al-
ways wise, neither do the
ancient understand judg-
ment, *Job 32. 9.*

Such are fittest to give
ear unto knowledge, *Job*
34. 16.

God is mighty in
strength and wisdom,
Job 36. 5.

It is God who putterh
wisdom in the inward
parts, and giveth under-
standing to the heart, *Job*
38. 36.

It is God who deprives
us of wisdom and under-
standing, *Job 39. 16, 17.*

Our

Our mouth should speak of wisdom and of understanding, *Psalms* 49. 3.

Our heart should be applied unto wisdom, *Psalms* 90. 12.

In all our troubles, we ought to walk wisely, in the perfect way, until God come, *Psalms* 101. 2.

All Gods works were made in wisdom, *Psalms* 104. 24.

Fools despise wisdom and instruction, *Proverbs* 1. 7.

In wisdom we should be wise for our selves, *Proverbs* 9. 12.

Wise children make glad fathers, *Proverbs* 10. 1.

Scorners seek it, and find it not, *Proverbs* 14. 6.

Folly is joy unto such as are destitute thereof, *Proverbs* 15. 21.

A fool hath no heart unto it, *Proverbs* 17. 16.

The knowledgethereof is too high for a fool, *Proverbs* 24. 7.

There is more hope of a fool, than of one that is wise in his own conceit, *Proverbs* 26. 12.

Wise men ought not to have respect of persons in judgment, *Proverbs* 24. 23.

In much wisdom there is great grief, *Ecclesiastes* 1. 18.

There is no remembrance of the wise more than of the fool, for ever, *Ecclesiastes* 2. 16.

There is a labour in wisdom and knowledge, *Ecclesiastes* 2. 21.

Oppression makes such mad, *Ecclesiastes* 7. 7.

It is good with an inheritance, *Ecclesiastes* 7. 11.

We must not be overwise, lest we be desolate, *Ecclesiastes* 7. 16.

A little folly makes him to sink who is in reputation for wisdom and honour, *Ecclesiastes* 10. 1.

God is only wise, *Romans* 16. 27.

God hath made the wisdom of this world foolishness, *1 Corinthians* 1. 20.

The foolish things of this world he hath made to confound the wise, *1 Corinthians* 1. 27.

Wisdom ought to be spoken among them that are perfect, *1 Corinthians* 2. 6.

The wisdom of this world is foolishness with God, *1 Corinthians* 3. 19.

God in Christ hath abounded unto us in all grace,

grace, wisdom, and prudence, *Eph. 1. 8.*

It is a woful wisdom, to be wise to do evil; but to do good, to have no knowledge, *Jer. 4. 22.*

Wise, mighty, and rich men must not glory in their wisdom, might nor riches, *Jer. 9. 23.*

It is justified of her children, *Luke 7. 35.*

II. What it is.

WHEN one cannot speak profitably, then to be silent, *Job 13. 5.*

The fear of the Lord, that is wisdom; and to depart from evil, that is understanding, *Job 28. 28.*

The well-spring thereof is like a flowing brook, *Prov. 18. 4.*

True wisdom is the wisdom of the just, *Luke 1. 17.*

The special point thereof is to consider our latter end, *Deut. 32. 29.*

III. Where.

USually wisdom and understanding are with the ancient, and length of days, *Job 12. 12.*

It dwells with prudence, and finds out the knowledge of witty inventions, *Prov. 8. 12.*

It is found in the lips of him that hath understanding, *Prov. 10. 23.*

It is with the well-advised, *Prov. 13. 10.*

It rests in the heart of him that hath understanding, *Prov. 17. 24.*

A wise mans heart is at his right hand, *Eccles 10. 2.*

IV. Excellency.

IT is infinite in value, beyond the price of silver, gold, or precious stones, *Job 28. 15, 16, &c.*

Thereby God made the heavens, *Psalms 136. 5.*

It is better than silver or gold, more precious than rubies; nothing desirable is comparable unto her; length of days is in her right hand, and in her left hand riches and honour, *Prov. 3. 15, 16. & 8. 11.*

All her ways are pleasantness, and all her paths are peace; she is a tree of life to them that lay hold

hold upon her; every one who retaineth her is happy, *Prov.* 3. 17, 18.

Thereby God hath founded the earth, and by his understanding established the heavens, *Prov.* 3. 19.

The fruits thereof are better than gold, yea than fine gold, and her revenue than choice silver, *Prov.* 8. 19.

Thereby all the great works of predestination and providence were wrought from everlasting, *Prov.* 8. 23.

The law thereof is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death, *Prov.* 13. 14.

It is better to purchase it, with understanding, than gold or silver, *Prov.* 16. 16.

It causes men to scale the cities of the mighty, and to cast down their confidence, *Prov.* 21. 22.

When the knowledge thereof is understood, it is sweet to the soul, *Prov.* 24. 13, 14.

It excelleth folly, as far as light doth darkness, *Eccles.* 2. 13.

It is a defence, as money is; but the excellen-

cy of knowledge is, that wisdom giveth life to them that have it, *Eccles.* 7. 12.

It makes a mans face to shine, and changeth the boldness of his face, *Eccles.* 8. 1.

It is to be preferred before riches or honour, or any other thing whatsoever, *2 Chr.* 1. 11, 12.

V. Nature.

A Wise man, and of understanding, will hear, increase wisdom, and so attain unto wise counsels, *Prov.* 1. 5.

It observes wise counsels, *Psalms* 107. 43.

To lay up knowledge, *Prov.* 10. 14.

To be sparing of speech, *Prov.* 10. 19.

Their lips disperse knowledge, *Prov.* 15. 7.

Reproof enters deeply into such, *Prov.* 17. 10.

VI. Necessity.

IT is the principal thing, and therefore to be attained with all our getting, *Prov.* 4. 7.

We must attain unto wisdom, to make us to

regard discretion, and that our lips may keep knowledge, *Prov. 5. 1, 2.*

We must make wisdom as our sister, and understanding as our kinswoman, *Prov. 7. 4.*

VII. *Danger of Want thereof.*

They who hate it love death, and sin against their own souls, *Prov. 8. 36.*

For want thereof men do die, *Prov. 10. 21.*

Want thereof makes a man despised of his neighbour, *Prov. 11. 12.*

God destroys the worldly wisdom of the prudent, *1 Cor. 1. 19.*

He taketh the wise in their own craftiness, *1 Cor. 3. 19.*

It is woful to be wise in our own eyes, and prudent in our own sight, *Isa. 5. 21.*

The wisdom and knowledge of wicked men pervert them, *Isa. 47. 10.*

VIII. *Trials.*

Sound wisdom is laid up for the righteous, *Prov. 2. 7.*

A wise man will be wiser by instruction, and such who are just, will increase by hearing, *Prov. 9. 9.*

When it entrench into our heart, and knowledge is pleasant to our soul, then shall we understand righteousness, judgment, equity, and every good work, *Prov. 2. 9, 10.*

The wise in heart will receive commandments, *Prov. 10. 8.*

Such who hearken unto counsel are wise, *Prov. 4. 15.*

Their tongue is health, *Prov. 12. 18.*

Such prudent cover shame, *Prov. 12. 16.*

Such fear and depart from evil, *Prov. 14. 16.*

They are crowned with knowledge, *Prov. 14. 18.*

The tongues of such use knowledge a-right, *Prov. 15. 2.*

The way of life is above, to depart from hell beneath, *Prov. 15. 24.*

To hear reproofs of wise men, *Prov. 15. 31.*

They are prudent, *Prov. 16. 21.*

Their heart teacheth their

their mouths, and addeth learning to their lips, *Prov. 16. 23.*

It is a kind of wisdom to be silent, *Prov. 17. 28.*

They keep their mind till afterwards, *Prov. 29. 11.*

Such have their eyes in their head, *Eccles 2. 14.*

Their words are heard in quiet, more than they that rule among fools, *Eccles 9. 17.*

Their words are gracious, *Eccles 10. 12.*

The fulness of the knowledge of Gods will ought to be in all wisdom and spiritual understanding, *Col. 1. 9.*

The wisdom from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy, *James 3. 17.*

To be silent in evil times, *Amos 5. 13.*

IX. Difficulty.

IT is a hard rare matter for fools to become wise, *Psalin 94. 8.*

X. Commanded.

WE must keep sound wisdom and discretion, *Prov. 3. 21.*

We must get wisdom and understanding, *Prov. 4. 5.*

We ought to hear instruction, to be wise and not refuse it, *Prov. 8. 33.*

XI. Effects.

SUCH prudent foresee evil, and hide themselves, *Prov. 22. 3.*

It will fetch out deep counsels, *Prov. 20. 5.*

Through it a house is builded, and established by understanding, *Prov. 24. 3.*

XII. Encouragements.

THEY be happy people who find it, *Prov. 3. 13.*

Such shall inherit glory, *Prov. 3. 35.*

It leads in the way of of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgment, *Prov. 8. 20.*

It causeth the lovers thereof to inherit substance, and fills their treasures, *Prov. 8. 21.*

They are blessed who give ear unto it, watching daily at her gates, and at the posts of her doors, *Prov. 8. 34.*

Such who find her, find life and favour from God, *Prov. 8. 35.*

It is a commendable thing to our measure, *Prov. 12. 8.*

The lips of such shall preserve them, *Prov. 14. 3.*

The kings favour is towards such servants, *Prov. 14. 35.*

It appertaineth to princes, *Prov. 8. 15, 16.*

Such who purchase it, love their own soul, *Prov. 19. 8.*

Such walking wisely, shall have deliverance, *Prov. 28. 26.*

Christ is made unto us, of God the Father, wisdom, *Eccl. 1 Cor. 1. 30.*

XIII. Attaining.

IT is God who must shew us the secrets thereof, *Joh 11. 6.*

It is God who makes us to know wisdom in the inward parts, *Psalms 51. 6.*

Wise consideration of Gods doings, makes us

to fear, and declare the work of God, *Psalms 64. 9.*

By frequency in the word of God, *Psalms 119. 98.*

It is the gift of God, *Prov. 2. 6.*

To fear the Lord, and not to be wise in our own eyes, and to depart from evil, *Prov. 3. 7.*

By walking with wise men, *Prov. 13. 20.*

Desire makes a man to separate himself, and intermeddle with all wisdom, *Prov. 18. 1.*

By hearing counsel and instruction, to become wise in our latter end, *Prov. 19. 20.*

The punishment of scorers makes the simple wise; and the instruction of the wise teacheth him knowledge, *Prov. 21. 11.*

The rod and reproof give it, *Prov. 29. 15.*

By being good in Gods sight, it is given, *Eccles 2. 26.*

We must become fools to become wise, *1 Cor. 3. 18.*

It must be begged of God, who giveth to all men liberally, *James 1. 5.*

Unto those who seek it early, *Prov. 8. 17.*

XIV. Use.

XIV. Use.

IT strengthens the wise, more than ten mighty men in the city, *Eccles 7. 19.*

That the hearts of such may discern both of time and judgment, *Eccles 8. 5.*

It is profitable to direct, *Eccles 10. 10.*

It makes us wise to

that which is good, and simple unto that which is evil, *Rom. 16. 19.*

Teaching and admonition should be in all wisdom, *Col. 1. 28.*

To walk thereby warily towards them that are without, *Col. 4. 5.*

To shew thereby, out of a good conversation, all our works with meekness of wisdom, *James 3.*

13.

H E A D XLV.

Of Knowledge.

I. Generals.

A Wise man should not utter vain knowledge, *Job 15. 2.*

Fools hate knowledge, *Prov. 1. 21.*

It is wickedness not to desire the knowledge of Gods ways, and bid God depart from us, *Job 21. 14.*

Our lips should utter knowledge clearly, *Job 33. 3.*

Prying into Gods counsel, darkens counsel with

out knowledge, *Job 38. 2.*

Every prudent man dealeth therewith, *Prov. 13. 16.*

We should depart from wicked men, not having the lips of knowledge, *Prov. 14. 7.*

It is not good for the soul to be without knowledge, *Prov. 19. 2.*

He who increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow, *Eccles 1. 18.*

The most excellent knowledge, is the know-

ledge.

ledge of Christ crucified,
1 Cor. 2. 2.

They are foolish who know not the way of the Lord, nor the judgment of their God, Jer. 5. 4.

Those who think they know any thing, know nothing yet as they ought to know, 1 Cor. 8. 2.

Knowledge and discretion go together, Prov. 1. 4.

II. Danger of the Want thereof.

IT is a cause of our destruction, Hos. 4. 6.

Hating thereof makes us to cry and not be heard, when we choose not the fear of the Lord, Prov. 1. 28, 29.

III. Nature.

IF unsanctified, it puffs up, 1 Cor. 8. 1.

Such are sparing of their words, being of an excellent spirit, Prov. 17. 28.

Heavenly knowledge it humbles, Phil. 3. 12, 13.

They conceal knowledge, Prov. 12. 23.

IV. Excellency.

THereby the depths are broken up, Prov. 3. 20.

Thereby the just are delivered, Prov. 11. 9.

The lips of such are a precious jewel, Prov. 20. 15.

Thereby a house is filled with all pleasant and precious riches, Prov. 24. 4.

It is life eternal to know God, and Jesus Christ whom he hath sent, John 17. 3.

V. Use.

TO grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ, 2 Pet. 3. 18.

VI. Trials.

Putting of us in fear, makes us to know that we are but men, Psalm 9. 20.

We may know that God loves us, when our enemies do not triumph against us, Psalm 41. 11.

Those who love instruction,

Of Holiness. Sanctification. 165

struction, do love it, *Prov.*

2. 1.

Understanding hearts
seek after it, *Prov.* 15. 14.

The lips of such dis-
perse knowledge, *Prov.*
4. 7.

VII. Attaining.

THe sight of Gods
great works should
breed it, *Psalm* 19. 2.

To cry after it, to seek
it, as for silver, and for
hid treasures, *Prov.* 2. 2, 3.

Knowledge and un-
derstanding come out of
Gods mouth, *Prov.* 2. 6.

It is easie to him that
understandeth, *Prov.* 14.
6.

The heart of the pru-
dent getteth understand-
ing, and the ear of the
wise seeketh it, *Prov.* 18.
15.

Understanding makes
us to understand know-
ledge, *Prov.* 19. 25.

Not hearkning unto
foolish doctrine, not ten-
ding to knowledge, *Prov.*
19. 27.

It is Christ who in-
riches us in all utterance
and knowledge, *1 Cor.* 1.
5.

H E A D XLVI.

Of Holiness. Sanctification.

I. Generals.

WE must be holy,
as he is holy,
in all manner
of conversation, *1 Pet.*
1. 15.

Children ought to be
lookt after, and sanctifi-
ed, *Job* 1. 5.

God is terrible out of
his holy places, *Psalm*
68. 35.

We should give thanks
at the remembrance of
his holiness, *Psalm* 97.
12.

We should worship at
his holy hill, for he is
holy, *Psalm* 99. 9.

The Lord is righteous
in all his ways, and holy
in all his works, *Psalm*
145. 17.

There should be no
hurt nor destruction in
all

all Gods holy mountain,
Iſa. 65. 25.

Our bodies and souls
should be presented as a
living sacrifice, holy and
acceptable before him,
Rom. 12. 1.

There is none like
God, glorious in holiness,
Exod. 15. 11.

Those who minister
about holy things, should
live of the things of the
temple, *1 Cor. 9. 13.*

The mystery of godli-
ness is very great, *1 Tim.*
3. 16.

All that will live god-
ly in Christ Jesus, shall
suffer persecution, *2 Tim.*
3. 12.

In our course of holi-
ness, we cannot do the
things which we would,
Gal. 5. 17.

God is holy, holy, ho-
ly, the Lord God al-
mighty, which was,
which is, and which
is to come, *Rev. 4. 8.*

H. Manner.

AS he who hath cal-
led us is holy, so
must we be in all man-
ner of conversation, *1 Pet.*
1. 15. 16.

Such so qualified must

purge themselves, even
as he is pure, *1 John*
3.

God must be worship-
ped in the beauty of ho-
liness, *Pſalm 96. 9.*

III. Necessity.

Without it no man
can see the Lord
Heb. 12. 14.

Because no unclean
polluted thing can en-
ter therein, *Rev. 21. 2.*

Because unless a man
be born again of water
and the spirit, he can
no ways enter into hea-
ven, *John 3. 5.*

Because if any man
be in Christ, he must be
new creature, *2 Cor.*
5. 17.

Because with God no
thing is available, but
a new creature, *Gal.*
6.

Because we are saved
and called by a holy
calling, *2 Tim. 1. 9.*

IV. Danger of wanting.

IT is a snare to devote
that which is holy
and after vows to make
enquiry, *Prov. 20. 25.*

Despising

Despising the words
the holy One of Isra-
is destruction, *Isa. 5.*

It is wicked hypocrisy,
spising others, to brag
ereof, *Isa. 65. 5.*

V. Encouragements.

Then we may boldly
enter into the ho-
ly, by the blood of
Jesus, *Heb. 10. 19.*

That such as are san-
ctified by God the Fa-
ther, are preserved in
Christ Jesus, and called,
1. Cor. 1.

That godliness with
contentment is great
gain, *1 Tim. 6. 6.*

VI. Motives unto it.

The commandment
is holy, just and
good, *Rom. 7. 12.*

Because such who sow
to the spirit, shall of the
spirit reap life everlasting,
Gal. 6. 8.

Such shall have peace
in this their strong wrest-
lings, *Gal. 6. 16.*

Such coming out of
darkness to be light in
the Lord, should walk
as children of the light,
Eph. 5. 8.

The church, sanctified
by God, should be a glo-
rious church, without spot
or wrinkle, *Eph. 5. 27.*

Because the new crea-
ture is renewed in know-
ledge, according unto the
image of him who cre-
ated him, *Col. 3. 10.*

Because it is the will
of God our sanctification,
1 Thess. 4. 3.

Because God hath not
appointed us unto un-
cleanness, but unto ho-
liness, *1 Thess. 4. 7.*

Because that unto the
pure all things are pure,
Tit. 1. 15.

Because Christ gave
himself for us, that he
might redeem us from
all iniquity, and purifie
unto himself a peculiar
people zealous of good
works, *Tit. 2. 14.*

Because we are saved
by the washing of rege-
neration, and the renew-
ing of the Holy Ghost,
Tit. 3. 5.

The saints are called
sanctified ones, *Isa. 13. 3.*

Gods dwelling is in the
high and holy place, *Isa. 57. 15.*

Gods courts are courts
of holiness, *Isa. 62. 9.*

The saints are called
a holy

168 Of Holiness. Sanctification.

a holy people, redeemed of the Lord, *Isa.* 62. 12.

They are said to be the people of his holiness, *Isa.* 63. 18.

Our cities should be holy cities, *Isa.* 64. 10.

It is Gods motto and impression upon all he owns, *Zech.* 14. 21.

His covenant is a holy covenant, *Luke* 1. 72.

He hath sworn that we should serve him in holiness and righteousness all our days, *Luke* 1. 75.

The scriptures are holy, *Rom.* 1. 2.

Christ was declared to be the Son of God, according to the spirit of holiness, *Rom* 1. 4.

We should so purge out the old leaven, as we may be a new lump, *1 Cor.* 5. 7.

The saints shall judge the world, *1 Cor.* 6. 2.

Salutations must be holy, *1 Cor.* 16. 20.

Christ died, that we should not live unto our selves, *2 Cor.* 5. 15.

Because old things are passed away, and all things are become new, *2 Cor.* 5. 17.

The saints are a holy people, *Deut.* 7. 6.

Gods habitation is a holy habitation, *Deut.* 26. 15.

Holiness was engraven upon all consecrated things, *Exra* 8. 28.

All places ought to be sanctified unto God; *Neh* 3. 1.

Gods foundation is in the holy mountains, *Psal* 87. 1.

His promise is holy, *Psal* 105. 42.

VII. Trials.

THere should be no hurt nor destruction in all Gods holy mountain, *Isa.* 11. 9.

The knowledge of the holy is understanding, *Prov.* 9. 10.

The Lords holy arm and his right hand gets him the victory, *Psal* 98. 1.

Christ sanctified himself, that we also might be sanctified through the truth, *John* 17. 19.

Our sanctified offerings are acceptable through the holy Ghost, *Rom.* 15. 16.

Holy children, the work of Gods hands, should sanctifie his name, and

and sanctifie the holy
One of Jacob, *Isa.* 29.

23. The Lord must be
sanctified in our hearts,
1 Pet. 3. 15.

It is matter of great
rejoycing to have the
holy One of Israel in
the midst of us, *Isa.* 12.
6.

He that sanctifieth, and
they which sanctified,
are all of one, *Sec. Heb.*
2. 11.

Some have a form of
godliness, but have de-
nied the power thereof,
2 Tim. 3. 5.

Those are proud who
consent not to wholsom
doctrine, according to
godliness, *Sec. 1 Tim.* 6.
3, 4.

It is profitable unto all
things, having the pro-
mise of this life, and of
that which is to come,
1 Tim. 4. 8.

The creatures are san-
ctified by the word of
God and prayer, *1 Tim.*
4. 5.

Those who are Christs
have crucified the flesh,
with the lusts of it, *Gal.*
5. 24.

VIII. Attaining.

WE were elected by
the foreknow-
ledge of God the Fa-
ther, through sanctifica-
tion of the spirit, *Sec.*
1 Pet. 1. 2.

Our souls are purified
through obeying the
truth through the spi-
rit, *1 Pet.* 1. 22.

We are born again
through the incorrup-
tible seed of the word
of God, *1 Pet.* 1. 23.

All things pertaining
to life and godliness, are
given us through the
knowledge of Christ Je-
sus our Lord, *2 Pet.* 1.
3, 4.

The heart is purified
by faith, *Acts* 15. 9.

By being renewed in
the spirit of our mind,
so putting on the new
man, which after God
is created in righteous-
ness and true holiness,
Eph. 4. 23, 24.

By walking circum-
spectly, not as fools,
but as wise men, *Eph.* 5.
15.

By the washing of wa-
ter, through the word,
P Christ

170 Of Holiness. Sanctification.

Christ sanctifies his church, *Eph. 5. 26.*

By putting on the whole armour of God, *Eph. 6. 13.*

The God of peace he sanctifies us wholly, *1 Thess. 5. 23.*

We are chosen to salvation through sanctification of the spirit, and belief of the truth, *2 Thess. 2. 13.*

The grace of God reaches us to deny ungodliness and worldly lusts, that we might live soberly, righteously and godly, &c. *Tit. 2. 11, 12.*

We are sanctified through the truth, *John 17. 19.*

Christ for our sakes sanctifieth himself, that we also might be sanctified through the truth, *John 17. 19.*

We are washed, sanctified, and justified by the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the power of our God, *1 Cor. 6. 11.*

The unbelieving husband is sanctified by the believing wife, &c. *1 Cor. 7. 14.*

We are transformed into the image of Christ, from glory to glory, even as by the spirit of the Lord, *2 Cor. 3. 18.*

The bearing about in our body the dying of the Lord Jesus, causes that the life of Jesus be made manifest in our body, *2 Cor. 4. 10.*

The many precious promises we have should make us to cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, to perfect holiness in the fear of the Lord, *2 Cor. 7. 1.*

HEAD

H E A D XLVII.

Of Faith.

I. *Generals.*

HE that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of those that diligently him, *Heb. 11. 6.*

Whatsoever is not of faith is sin, *Rom. 14. 23.*

It is the ground of all speedy and faithful obedience, *Heb. 11. 7.*

If we shall confess with our mouth, and believe with our heart, that God hath raised Christ from the dead, we shall be saved, *Rom. 10. 9.*

Those who seek righteousness by the works of the law, and not by faith, miss thereof, *Rom. 5. 31.*

The unbelief of some makes not the faith of God of none effect, *Rom. 3. 3.*

The righteousness thereof is revealed from faith to faith, *Rom. 1. 17.*

The righteousness of God is by Jesus Christ, unto all, and upon all them that believe, *Rom. 3. 22.*

There is a law of faith, *Rom. 3. 27.*

It is one God who shall justify the circumcision by faith, and the uncircumcision through faith, *Rom. 3. 30.*

To him that worketh not, but believeth in him who justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness, *Rom. 4. 5.*

Christ is the end of the law for righteousness, to them that believe, *Rom. 10. 4.*

We cannot call on him in whom we have not believed, *Rom. 10. 14.*

The estimation of our selves must be according to the measure of our faith, *Rom. 12. 3.*

If we have faith, we should have it to our selves before God, *Rom. 14. 22.*

God is manifest to all nations for the obedience of faith, *Rom. 16. 26.*

P 2 We

We are not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, *Gal. 2. 16.*

All are concluded under sin, that the promise of the faith of Jesus Christ may be given unto them that believe, *Gal. 3. 22.*

Before the law came, we were shut up unto the faith to be revealed, *Gal. 3. 23.*

There is one God, one faith, one baptism, *Eph. 4. 5.*

There is an exceeding great power of God toward us who believe, according to the working of his mighty power, *Eph. 1. 19.*

We should strive together for the faith of the gospel, *Phil. 1. 27.*

The only righteousness, is the righteousness of God by faith, *Phil. 3. 9.*

The faith of others is to be inquired after, *1 Thess. 3. 5, 6.*

The prospering of others in this grace, is matter of comfort, *1 Thess. 3. 7.*

We ought to strengthen what is wanting in

others faith, *1 Thess. 3. 10.*

The growth thereof in others, is matter of thanksgiving, *2 Thess. 1. 3.*

All men have not faith, *2 Thess. 3. 2.*

Godly edification is of faith, *1 Tim. 1. 4.*

We should be an example unto believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in doctrine, in faith, in purity, *1 Tim. 4. 12.*

Such deny the faith, as do not provide for their own families, *1 Tim. 5. 8.*

It is dangerous to cast off our first faith, *1 Tim. 5. 12.*

If we believe not, God abideth faithful, he cannot deny himself, *2 Tim. 2. 13.*

Good actions are accepted as they are done in faith, *Heb. 11. 4.*

We must not have the faith of our Lord Jesus with respect of persons, *James 2. 1.*

The poor in this world may be rich in faith, *James 2. 5.*

The devils have a kind of

of trembling faith, *James*
2. 19.

It is a commandment,
that we should believe
in the name of his Son
Jesus Christ, and love
one another, *1 John* 3.

23.

We ought to know
and believe the love that
God hath unto us, *1 John*
4. 16.

We should contend
earnestly for the faith
once delivered unto the
saints, *Jude* 3.

The faith of Christi-
ans is a sure belief, *Luke*
1. 1.

A weak faith, yet may
be faith, *Matth.* 8. 26.

In hard tasks we had
need of a faith, *Luke* 17.

5.

Severed from doubting,
it may remove a moun-
tain, *Matth.* 17. 20.

It is a rare jewel to be
found on the earth, *Luke*
18. 8.

Outward respects may
hinder the manifestation
thereof for a time, *John*
12. 42.

Former admonition
should strengthen our
faith, *John* 13. 9.

As many as are or-
dained unto eternal life,

shall believe, *Acts* 13.
48.

It is imputed unto be-
lievers for righteousness,
Rom. 4. 3.

II. What.

IT is the strength of
faith, against hope to
believe in hope, *Rom.* 4.
18.

Not to stagger at the
promise through unbe-
lief, but give glory to
God, *Rom.* 4. 20.

It is the substance of
things hoped for, and
the evidence of things
not seen, *Heb.* 11. 1.

It is, to believe that
Jesus Christ is the Son
of God, *Acts* 8. 37.

III. Nature.

IT is stedfast, *Col.* 2.
5.

It is laborious and ac-
tive, accompanied with
love and patience of
hope, *1 Thess.* 1. 3.

It must be unfeigned,
1 Tim. 1. 5.

It picks comforts out
of all discomforts, sur-
mounting all difficulties,
Matth. 15. 28.

It expects not signs and wonders to breed it, *John* 4. 48.

It takes Christ at his word, *John* 4. 50.

It hath therewith certain assurance, *John* 6. 69.

Such believers cannot abide in darkness, *John* 12. 46.

It is bountifull to others necessities, *Acts* 2. 44.

It is accompanied with a true love to God, *John* 16. 27.

It purifieth the heart, *Acts* 15. 9.

It is apt to confess and acknowledge bypast offences, *Acts* 19. 18.

It is a most holy grace, *Jude* 20.

IV. Excellency.

CHrist thereby dwells in our hearts, *Eph.* 3. 17.

Neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but this which worketh by love, *Gal.* 5. 6.

After our believing, we are sealed thereby with

the holy spirit of promise, *Eph.* 1. 13.

The shield thereof is most excellent to quench all the fiery darts of Satan, *Eph.* 6. 16.

The fight thereof is a good fight, *2 Tim.* 4. 7.

Thereby we wade through seeming impossible things, *Heb.* 11. 11.

Being tried, it is much more precious than gold, *1 Pet.* 1. 7.

It hath whatsoever it believes, *Mark* 11. 24.

All things are possible to a believer, *Mark* 9. 36.

It may remove mountains, *Mark* 11. 23.

V. Necessity.

WE stand by it, *2 Cor.* 1. 24.

The life we now live in the flesh, is by the faith of the Son of God, *Sec. Gal.* 2. 20.

We must hold up faith, and a good conscience, *1 Tim.* 1. 19.

The man of God must follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, and meekness, *1 Tim.* 6. 11.

We

We cannot lay hold on eternal life, without fighting the good fight thereof, 1 Tim. 6. 12.

The just must live by it, Heb. 10. 38.

Our keeping to salvation, by the mighty power of God, is thereby, 1 Pet. 1. 15.

Unless we believe in Christ, we must die in our sins, John 8. 24.

VI. Effects.

Though greatly afflicted, it makes us to break off silence, Psalm 116. 10.

Being justified thereby, it works our hearts to peace through our Lord Jesus Christ, Rom. 5. 1.

By the foolishness of preaching, it saves such who believe, 1 Cor. 1. 21.

In Christ thereby we have confidence and boldness in him, Eph. 3. 12.

It makes us to die comfortably, Heb. 11. 13.

It causeth us to esteem nothing too dear for God, Heb. 11. 17.

It makes us to choose suffering with Gods people, before worldly preferments, Heb. 11. 35.

It overcomes the world, 1 John 5. 4.

VII. Use.

Hereby we are freely justified, without the works of the law, Rom. 3. 28.

We must receive him that is weak in faith, and not to doubtful disputations, Rom. 14. 1.

To fill us with joy and peace through the holy Ghost, by believing, Rom. 15. 13.

To live by it, Hab. 2. 4.

We wait through the spirit, for the hope of righteousness, thereby, Gal. 5. 5.

With love it serves us for a breast-plate, 1 Thess. 5. 8.

Thereby we understand that the world was made by the word of God, so that things that are seen, were not made of things which do appear, Heb. 11. 3.

To save the sick by prayer, James 5. 15.

By steadfastness therein to resist the devil, 1 Pet. 5. 9.

Thereby to receive the

pro-

promise of the spirit,
Gal. 3. 14.

Thereby to comfort
and establish one another
mutually, *Rom. 1. 12.*

To stablish us, *Isa. 7. 9.*

To make us see the
glory of God, *John 11. 40.*

To make us children
of the light, believing
in the light, *John 12. 36.*

To see things to come,
Heb. 11. 1.

VIII. Encouragements.

IT obtains us a good
report, *Heb. 11. 2.*

It makes men famous
and renowned, *Rom. 1. 8.*

Such believers shall not
be ashamed, *Rom. 9. 33.*

Such who confess Christ
with their mouth, and
believe in heart that God
raised him up from the
dead, shall be saved, *Rom.*
10. 9.

Thereby we receive
the promise of the spi-
rit, *Gal. 3. 14.*

That it is a praise-wor-
thy grace, *Col. 1. 4.*

It is famous, *1 Thess. 1.*
8.

Christ coming to be
glorified in his saints,
will be made marvellous
in all them that believe,
2 Thess. 1. 10.

That God is the Savi-
our of all men, but e-
specially of such who be-
lieve, *1 Tim. 4. 10.*

That thereby with pa-
tience we come to inhe-
rit the promises, *Heb. 6.*
12.

That in confidence of
Christ's sacrifice, and sa-
tisfaction for sin, we may
draw near to God with
full assurance of faith,
Heb. 10. 22.

That such who believe
shall not be confounded,
1 Pet. 2. 6.

That believers have
whatsoever they pray for,
Mark 11. 24.

That all believers shall
be saved, *Mark 16. 16.*

That all such, though
dead, yet shall they live,
John 11. 25.

That such shall never
die, *John 11. 26.*

That it is the way to
do some greater works
than Christ did, *John 14.*
12.

That Christ hath pray-
ed for such, *John 17. 20.*

That all such receive
remission of sins, *Acts 10.*
43.

That the spirit is re-
ceived by the hearing of
faith, *Gal. 3. 2.*

IX. Com-

IX. *Companions.*

U Tterance, knowledge, diligence, love, *1 Cor. 1. 5.*

Patience is inseparable therefrom, *2 Thess. 1. 4.*

Grace, mercy and peace are joyned together, *1 Tim. 1. 2.*

Sobriety, gravity, temperance, charity, patience, *Tit. 2. 2.*

Thereunto we should add a chain of graces, virtue, knowledge, temperance, patience, godliness, brotherly kindness, charity, *2 Pet. 1. 6.*

X. *Trials.*

I T should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God, *1 Cor. 2. 5.*

Those who are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham, *Gal. 3. 7.*

Those which be of faith, are blessed with faithful Abraham, *Gal. 3. 9.*

It is accompanied with love unto all the saints, *Eph. 1. 15.*

There ought to be an unity of the faith; all

gifts are given to advance it, *Eph. 4. 13.*

Strange doctrine overthrows the faith of some, *2 Tim. 2. 18.*

We ought to follow faith, charity, and peace, with them that call on the Lord, out of a pure heart, *2 Tim. 2. 22.*

Such who believe in Christ must be careful to maintain good works, *Tit. 3. 8.*

The profession thereof must be held without wavering, *Heb. 10. 23.*

Thereby we have experience of the great and wonderful works of God, *Heb. 11. 40.*

Our prayers must be acted therein without wavering, *James 1. 6.*

Without works it is dead, and profits not, *James 2. 14.*

Christ is precious unto such who believe, *1 Pet. 2. 7.*

With the heart man believeth unto righteousness, *Exc. Rom. 10. 10.*

The lesser sight and greater opposition, the more faith, *Matth. 8. 10.*

It is a touch of faith, which toucheth Christ, *Matth. 9. 22.*

Strug-

Struggling and conflicting passions may retard our believing, *Acts* 14. 18.

He who believeth in Christ, believeth in God who sent him, *John* 12. 44.

They are most blessed who believe without sight, *John* 20. 29.

Our faith and love must be towards Christ Jesus, and all the saints, *Eph.* 1. 15.

XI. Prerogatives.

IN the behalf of Christ, not only to believe in him, but also to suffer for his sake, *Phil.* 1. 29.

Not to perish, but to have everlasting life, *John* 3. 15, 16.

To escape, and never to come into condemnation, to be passed from death unto life, *John* 3. 16, 17, 18.

Never to thirst, *John* 6. 35.

Thereby to enter into rest, *Heb.* 4. 3.

To have power to become the sons of God, *John* 1. 12.

They have everlasting life, *John* 5. 24.

Out of their bellies flow rivers of living waters, *John* 7. 38.

Such have life through his name, *John* 20. 31.

To be justified from all things whereby they could not be justified by the law of Moses, *Acts* 13. 39.

XII. Attaining.

EXcellent things were written, to work in us, *1 John* 5. 13.

Terrible execution of justice, sometimes wrought, *Psalms* 106. 12.

It comes by hearing and hearing by the word of God, *Rom.* 10. 17.

By help of the ministry of the word, *1 Cor.* 3. 5.

It is a gift of the spirit, *1 Cor.* 12. 9.

By watching to be strong in the same, and quit us like men, *1 Cor.* 16. 13.

Sharp rebukes further the same, as there is cause, *Tit.* 1. 13.

Christ is both the author and finisher thereof, *Heb.* 12. 2.

By building up ourselves in our most holy faith, a ha

faith, and praying in the
holy Ghost, &c. *Jude 20.*
In weakness thereof, by
coming unto Christ for
supply, *Mark 9. 24.*
By the great works of
Christ done, we should
be induced to believe,
Luke 7. 22.

By the good hand of
God upon us, *Acts 11. 21.*
It is wrought by God
in his saints, with power,
Thess. 1. 11.

XIII. End.

THe salvation of our
souls, *1 Pet. 1. 9.*

XIV. Keeping.

Christ, as he is the
author, so he is
the finisher thereof, *Heb.*
12. 2.

We are kept there-
by, through the mighty
power of God, to salva-
tion, *1 Pet. 1. 5.*

The mystery thereof
must be held in a pure
conscience, *1 Tim. 3. 9.*

It is God who upholds
our faith from failing,
Luke 22. 32.

H E A D XLVIII.

Of Repentance.

I. Generals.

THe Lord is not
slack of his pro-
mise, as men count
weakness, but is long-
suffering to us-ward, &c.
and is willing that all
men should come unto
repentance, *2 Pet. 3. 9.*
An impenitent heart
a hard heart, *Rom. 2. 5.*

God hath no pleasure
in the death of him
that dieth, wherefore we
should turn our selves
and live, *Ezek. 18. 30,*
31, 32.

All must perish who
repent not, *Luke 13. 5.*

People, like Sodom
and Gomorrah, are wil-
led to repent, *Isa. 1. 10.*

II. No-

II. *Necessity.*

UNless we repent, we must all perish, *Luke 13. 3.*

Unless a man be born again of water and the spirit, he cannot see the kingdom of God, *John 3. 5.*

John the Baptists first sermon was of repentance, *Mark 1. 4.*

III. *What.*

A Turning at wisdoms reproof, *Prov. 1. 23.*

The circumcision of our selves to the Lord, and taking away the foreskin of our heart, *Jer. 4. 4.*

A washing from sin, and making of us clean, putting away of the evil of our doings, and ceasing to do evil, and learning to do well, *Isa. 1. 16, 17, 18.*

A following of contraries unto our former aberrations, *Isa. 1. 29.*

A rentng of our hearts, and not our garments, *Isa. 2. 13.*

It is a turning, receiv-

ing instruction, and an afflicting of our selves with shame and confusion, in remembrance of by-past ways of sin, *Jer. 31. 19.*

An after-wit and coming to our selves, *Luke 15. 17.*

It is a pricking and compunction of the heart *Acts 2. 37.*

IV. *Effects accompanying.*

Questions, resolutions and actions *Acts 2. 37.*

It is inquisitive what to do, *Acts 16. 30.*

A seeing of our inabilityies to help our selves and praying and home taking of Gods corrections, *Jer. 31. 18.*

To confess sin, *Psal. 32. 5.*

V. *Nature.*

A Good soul until repentance is restless, *Psal. 32. 3.*

It, after conviction makes merciful restitution, *Luke 19. 8.*

VI. *Trials*

VI. Trials,

IT is acted in dust and ashes, and in abhorring of our selves, *Job 42. 3.*

It works carefulness, clearing of our selves, indignation, vehement desire, zeal and revenge, *2 Cor. 7. 11.*

It is full of serious thoughts what we have done, *Jer. 8. 6.*

Such weep and mourn, asking the way to Zion, with their faces thitherwards, *Jer. 50. 5.*

They come, that God may lead them, with weeping and supplication, *Jer. 31. 9.*

After conversion, there is a general, distinct, and great mourning overtakes some, *Zech. 12. 11, 12. Jer. 31. 19.*

Then such mourners do bind themselves unto God in a perpetual covenant never to be forgotten, *Jer. 50. 5.*

It is accompanied with bemoaning of our selves to God, accepting of his corrections, *Jer. 31, 18, 19.*

Prayer therewith can

recover us out of the deepest distress, *Jonah 2. 2, 3.*

It seeks out solitary places, to vent it self in mourning, *Zech. 12. 12.*

VII. Manner.

IN great desolations, the saints do mourn apart; like doves upon the mountains, for their iniquities, *Ezek. 7. 16.*

In casting away all our transgressions, and making of us a new heart, and a new spirit, not to die, *Ezek. 18. 31.*

In sowing unto our selves in righteousness, to reap in mercy, and breaking up of fallow ground, *Hos. 10. 12.*

With all our hearts, with weeping and mourning, and renting of our hearts, *Jeel 2. 12, 13.*

VIII. Encouragements.

WHen we repent of our sins, God will repent of his judgments, *Eccl. 18. 7, 8, 9, 10.*

Then we shall experimentally know God to be our God, when we

Q

re-

return unto him with our whole heart, *Jer.* 24. 7. & 29. 12.

True repentance and turning to God, is ever taken notice of by God, *Jer.* 31. 18.

That God is troubled in all the troubles of his servants, *Jer.* 31. 20.

That joy shall be in heaven, for the repentance of one sinner, more than for ninety and nine just persons, *Luke* 15. 10.

With conversion, it is the way to blot out all our sins, *Acts* 3. 19.

That if we confess our iniquities, and take notice of Gods heavy hand against us, be humbled, and bear the punishment of our iniquity, God will be merciful to us, *Lev.* 26. 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45.

That in our greatest sorrows and afflictions, he will be found of us, if we seek him with all our heart, *Deut.* 4. 29.

That God is readier to receive and pity us, than we are to repent, *Jer.* 31. 20.

That God, after our unfeigned repentance, so pardons sins, as if, after sought for, they shall not be found, *Jer.* 50. 20.

That our filth and sin is washed thereby, *Isa.* 4. 4.

That with pardoning of our sins after it, he casts all our sins into the bottom of the sea, *Micah* 7. 19.

IX. Danger of Impenitency.

AT least God will cast us into great tribulations, unless we repent, *Rev.* 2. 22.

It is a heinous sin, worthy of grievous punishments, not to repent us of our sins, when God gives us space to repent, *Rev.* 2. 21.

If we repent not of sin, it will prove our ruin, if we turn not from all our transgressions, *Ezek.* 18. 31.

X. Breeding.

Gods goodness should lead us unto repentance, *Rom.* 2. 4.

The way from sin unto God, is by weeping and supplications; such shall be led, so as they shall not stumble, *Jer.* 31. 9.

By the spirit convincing

cing us of the odiousness of sin, *John* 16. 8, 9.

It is by the blessing of Christ, to turn away every one from his iniquities, *Acts* 3. 26.

It is wrought by Gods mercy in the new covenant, to take away our stony heart, and give us a heart of flesh, to make us to keep his judgments, and cause us to do them, *Ezek.* 36. 26, 27.

XI. Motives.

THat thereby we may have our sins blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come forth from the presence of the Lord, *Acts* 3. 19.

Until repentance Christ can be no known Christ unto us, *Matth.* 9. 13.

Until then men lie under the wrath of God, *John* 15. 6.

Until then men have not assurance to have prayers heard, *Psalms* 66. 18.

Until repentance, they are in a sort condemned already, *John* 3. 18.

Until then they are but dead, yea, twice dead, *Rev.* 2. 16. *Jude* 12.

Until then they have God to fight against them with the sword of his mouth, *Rev.* 2. 16.

XII. Repentance of Relapse.

1. Disease.

A Leaving of our first love, *Rev.* 2. 4.

2. Recovery.

To remember whence we are fallen, and repent, and do our first works, *Rev.* 2. 5.

To be watchful, and strengthen things remaining ready to die, *Rev.* 3. 2.

To remember how we have received, to hold fast and repent, *Rev.* 3. 3.

To buy of Christ gold tried in the fire, that we may be rich; and white raiment, that we may be clothed, that the shame of our nakedness do not appear; and anoint our eyes with eye-salve, that we may see, *Rev.* 3. 18.

H E A D XLIX.

Of Humility.

I. *Generals.*

IT is the Christian A,
B, C. the mother
and nurse of all o-
ther graces, *Matth. 11.*
29.

God humbles himself
to behold things in hea-
ven and earth, *Psalms 113.*
6.

It is Gods own work
to abase proud men, *Job*
40. 11.

Wicked men may hum-
ble themselves to do mis-
chief, *Psalms 10. 10.*

The haughty are the
objects of humbling, *Isa.*
10. 33.

The brother of low
degree should rejoyce and
be exalted because he is
made rich, *James 1. 9.*

The rich should re-
joyce to be made low,
James 1. 10.

We should be humbled
in the sight of God, that
he may lift us up, *James*
4. 10.

Though God be high,
yet he hath a respect un-
to such, *Psalms 138. 6.*

We should not be high-

mined, but condescend
to men of low degree,
Rom. 12. 16.

When God threatens,
all sorts of people ought
to be humbled, *Jer. 13.*
18.

It is the Lords desire,
that we should do justly,
to love mercy, and to
walk humbly with him
Micah 6. 8.

II. *Nature.*

IT can in all estates be
contented, to be aba-
sed and abound, *Phil. 4.*
12.

It trembleth at Gods
word, *Isa. 66. 2.*

It humbleth it self to
learn obedience in all e-
states, *Phil. 2. 8.*

It acknowledgeth it-
self to be less than the
least of all Gods mer-
cies, *Gen. 32. 10.*

It is not overcome of
evil, but overcomes evil
with good, *Rom. 12. 21.*

It feareth alway, lest it
should become high-
minded, *Rom. 11. 20.*

It

It rejoyceth at our magnifying of God, *Phil. 1. 18, 19. 20.*

III. Encouragements.

That God forgets not the cry of such, *Psalms 9. 12.*

That he hears their desire, *Psalms 10. 17.*

That he giveth grace to such, *Prov. 3. 34.*

That with them is wisdom, *Prov. 11. 2.*

That honour shall uphold the humble in spirit, *Prov. 29. 23.*

That it is a work of God, to set on high those that be low, *Job 5. 11.*

Hereby with Gods fear comes riches, honour and life, *Prov. 22. 4.*

That God dwells with an humble and contrite spirit, to give life unto such, and revive them, *Isa. 57. 15.*

That God exalts men of low degree, and puts down the mighty, *Luke 1. 52.*

That he hears their cry, will prepare their hearts, and cause his ear to hear them, *Psalms 10. 17.*

That he forgets not their cry, *Psalms 9. 12.*

That he will save such, *Job 22. 29.*

That it is the seat of wisdom, *Prov. 11. 2.*

That whosoever humbleth himself shall be exalted, *Matth. 23. 12.*

IV. Excellency.

That to have such a spirit, is better than to divide the spoil with the proud, *Prov. 16. 19.*

That God looks upon and regards such spirits, *Isa. 66. 2.*

V. Manner.

TO walk worthy of our calling, with all lowliness, with long-suffering, forbearing one another, *Phil. 2. 3.*

To be humble as little children, *Matth. 18. 4.*

Gods service must be performed with humility of mind, *Isa. 57. 15.*

VI. Trials.

STrange and great crosses come upon us to humble us, *Lev. 26. 21.*

It makes us to think our selves less than the least of all Gods mercies, *Gen. 32. 10.*

It proceeds unto honour, *Prov. 18. 12.*

It makes us to see

our selves most vile, *Job* 42. 6.

It makes us to think all others better than our selves, *Phil.* 2. 3.

It makes us to think our selves the worst of all, *1 Tim.* 1. 15.

It values and seeks that honour which comes from God only, but pride of heart keeps us from being humble, *John* 5. 44.

It minds not high things, but condescends to men of low degree, *Rom.* 12. 16.

It makes us equal unto those of the lower sort, *1 Cor.* 6. 7, 8.

The sins of others are matter of humbling us, *1 Cor.* 12. 21.

It makes us not to seek our own things, but the things of others also, *Phil.* 2. 4.

It makes us to be contented in every estate, to be abased and to abound, *Phil.* 4. 11, 12.

By humbling our selves in the sight of God, he lifts us up, *Lam.* 4. 10. *Luke* 14. 11.

We must be clothed therewith, because God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace unto such, *1 Pet.* 5. 5.

Humbling our selves under Gods mighty hand, he will raise us up in due time, *1 Pet.* 5. 6.

VII. Attaining.

F Rom Christ we must be taught meekness and lowliness, by taking on his yoke, *Matth.* 11. 29.

By not being wise in our own conceit, *Rom.* 12. 16.

By Satans buffetting messengers, *2 Cor.* 12. 7.

By learning obedience from Christs being humbled, even unto the death of the cross, *Phil.* 2. 7, 8.

By walking worthy of our calling, with all lowliness and meekness, *Eph.* 4. 1, 2.

By doing justly, being merciful, and walking humbly with God, *Micah* 6. 8.

By condescending unto men of low degree, *Rom.* 12. 16.

By refusing no good helps or means, where-soever it comes, *Job* 31. 13.

HEAD

H E A D L.

Of Hope.

I. Generals.

T Here is a confounding and an astonishing hope,
Job 6. 20.

A saint may come to complain, that his days are spent without hope,
Job 7. 6.

Wicked mens hope is as the giving up of the ghost,
Job 11. 20.

The poor hath hope, when iniquity shall stop her mouth,
Job 5. 16.

The saints are sometimes to seek of their hope, asking who shall see it,
Job 17. 15.

The saints may be sometimes driven to complain, that their hope is removed like a tree; and, in temptations and trials, think themselves gone,
Job 19. 10.

The more our sorrows and crosses are, we ought to hope continually the more, and praise God yet more and more,
Psalms 71. 14.

It is our happiness to have the God of Jacob for our hope,
Psalms 146. 5.

Righteous men have hope in their death,
Proverbs 14. 32.

The creature is subjected under hope,
Rom. 8. 20.

If in this life only we have hope, we are of all men the most miserable,
1 Cor. 15. 19.

There is hope laid up for the saints in heaven,
Col. 1. 5.

We should be ready to give unto every one that asketh us, a reason of the hope that is in us, with meekness and fear,
1 Pet. 3. 15.

There is strong consolation, in flying for refuge, to lay hold of the hope set before us,
Heb. 6. 18.

God many times delights to destroy the hope of man,
Job 18. 19.

The saints make not gold their hope,
Job 31. 24.
II, Ex.

II. Excellency.

WE are saved thereby, *Rom. 8. 24.*

It is a sure and steadfast anchor of the soul, which entreth within the vail, *Heb. 6. 19.*

It is a helmet of salvation, *Eph. 6. 17.*

Our strength and hope is nothing, that we should seek to prolong our life, *Job 6. 11.*

III. Continuance.

WE should hold fast the confidence of the rejoycing of the hope firm to the end, *Heb. 3. 6.*

The full assurance of hope should be laboured after unto the end, *Heb. 6. 14.*

IV. Trials.

THe more we hope and trust in God, the more quiet and peaceable spirits we have, *Psalms 38. 13, 14, 15.*

In viewing the uncertainty of our lifetimes, the best way is to hope in God, look up, and

depend on him, *Psalms 39. 7.*

Under discouragement, the best remedy is to hope and trust in God, *Psalms 42. 11.*

If we hope, our hope it should be in Gods word, *Psalms 119. 74.*

If we hope in Gods salvation, we will do his commandments, *Psalms 119. 166.*

In all our troubles and exigents we should hope in God, because with him is plentiful redemption, *Psalms 130. 7.*

We must hope in God for ever, *Psalms 131. 3.*

Hope deferred makes the heart sick, *Prov. 13. 12.*

If we hope for that we see not, then we wait patiently for it, *Rom. 8. 24.*

It is patient, *1 Thess. 1. 3.*

Every man who hath this saving hope, purgeth himself, even as Christ is pure, *1 John 3. 3.*

It ought to be steadfast, *2 Cor. 1. 7.*

The saints at the worst are prisoners of hope, *Zech. 9. 12.*

V. As-

V. Attaining.

BY declaring Gods wondrous works to posterity to come, to make them remember his works, *Psalms* 76. 6. 7.

Experience breeds that hope which makes not ashamed, *Rom.* 5. 4. 5.

Former things in scripture before were written for our learning, that we,

through patience and comfort of the scriptures, might have hope, *Rom.* 15. 4.

It is the God of hope that fills us with all joy and peace in believing, and makes us to abound in hope through the holy Ghost, *Rom.* 15. 13.

We are begotten again into a lively hope, through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, *1 Pet.* 1. 3.

H E A D L I.

Of Love.

I. Generals.

NO man knoweth either love or hatred by any thing that is before him, *Eccles* 9. 1.

Open rebuke is better than secret love, *Prov.* 27. 5.

A dinner of herbs therewith, is better than a stalled ox with hatred, *Prov.* 15. 17.

We should owe nothing unto any man,

but to love one another, *Rom.* 13. 8.

It ought abundantly to accompany our expressions unto the saints, *2 Cor.* 2. 4.

We should follow after it, *1 Cor.* 14. 1.

We ought to confirm our love to relenting sinners, *2 Cor.* 2. 7.

The end of the commandment is love, out of a pure heart, and faith unfeigned, *1 Tim.* 1. 5.

For

For the comprehending, with all saints, what is the breadth, and length, and height, and to know the love of Christ which passeth knowledge, we must be rooted and grounded therein, *Eph. 3. 18, 19.*

We should love our neighbour as our self, *Matth. 19. 19.*

It is a just matter of complaint the forsaking of our first love, *Rev. 2. 4.*

The strongest and excellent pure love aims especially at the best good of the beloved, *John 14. 28.*

We must love our enemies, and do good to them that despitefully use us, and pray for them, *Matth. 5. 44.*

It is a commandment from God, that he who loveth him, should love his brother also, *1 John 4. 20, 21.*

It is the ancient first message, to love one another, *1 John 3. 11.*

Our hearts should be knit together therein, *Col. 2. 2.*

He that loveth not his brother, abideth in death, *1 John 3. 14.*

II. Excellency.

HE who loveth hath fulfilled the law, *Rom. 13. 8.*

All the commandments are comprehended therein, to love our neighbour as our self, *Rom. 13. 9.*

All excellencies without it are nothing, *1 Cor. 13. 1, 2.*

All the law is fulfilled in loving our neighbour as our self, *Gal. 5. 14.*

It is the bond of perfectness, *Col. 3. 14.*

Thereby our love is perfected, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment, *1 John 4. 17.*

It is the perfection thereof to love our enemies, *Matth. 5. 47, 48.*

It is the most worthy portion, *1 Sam. 1. 5.*

All hospitality and charity without it is nothing, *1 Cor. 13. 3.*

III. Nature.

IT worketh no ill to its neighbour; therefore it is the fulfilling of the law, *Rom. 13. 10.*

It covereth all sins, *Prov.* 10. 12.

It corrects others in our power betimes, *Prov.* 13. 24.

It suffereth long, envieth not, vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, it becometh not itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh not evil, *1 Cor.* 13. 4. 5.

It rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth, *1 Cor.* 13. 6.

It beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things, *1 Cor.* 13. 7.

It should be sincere, *1 Cor.* 8. 8.

It hath boldness, and is a bold grace, *1 Tim.* 3. 3.

It covers the multitude of sins, *1 Pet.* 4. 8.

There is no fear therein, *1 John* 4. 18.

It is laborious, *1 Thess.* 3. 3.

It is strong as death, *Sant.* 8. 6.

It never faileth, *1 Cor.* 3. 8.

IV. Encouragements.

TO love one another is both the anci-

ent and the new commandment, *1 John* 2. 7. 8.

It is an outward testimony that we are Christs disciples, *1 John* 4. 12.

V. Manner.

WE should be kindly affectioned to one another, in brotherly love preferring one another, *Rom.* 12. 10.

We should walk in love, as Christ also loved us, and gave himself for us, *Eph.* 5. 2.

We should be like-minded, having the same love, being of one accord, *Phil.* 2. 2.

It is Christs commandment to love one another, even as he hath loved us, *John* 15. 12. 17.

We should not love in word and in tongue, but in deed and in truth, *1 John* 3. 18.

Our love unto others should especially be in the truth, *2 John* 1.

It must be without dissimulation, *Rom.* 12. 9.

Thereby we must serve one another, *Gal.* 5. 13.

IV. Trials.

VI. Trials.

THe greatest love is, to lay down our lives for our friends, *John 15. 13.*

It should abound in knowledge and in all judgment, *Phil. 1. 9.*

Such who love their neighbour, abide in the light, *1 John 2. 10.*

He is not of God who loves not his brother, *1 John 3. 10.*

We know our translation from death to life thereby, *1 John 3. 14.*

If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us, *1 John 4. 12.*

He that loveth not, knoweth not God, for God is love, *1 John 4. 8.*

He that feareth, is not made perfect in love, *1 John 4. 18.*

In hating our brother, and saying, We love God, we are liars, *1 John 4. 20.*

Whoso loveth him that begat, loveth him also that is begotten of him, *1 John 5. 1.*

When we love God and keep his commandments, then we know that we love the children of God, *1 John 5. 2.*

Abundance of iniquity makes it to grow cold, *Matth. 24. 12.*

Weeping with mourners over Christ, *Zech. 12. 10, 11.*

VII. Attaining.

WE are taught of God to love one another, *1 Thess. 4. 9.*

By considering one another, to provoke to love and good works, *Heb. 10. 24.*

H E A D

H E A D LII.

Love to G O D.

I. *Generals.*

IF any man love not the Lord Jesus, he must be Anathema maranatha, 1 Cor. 16. 22.

If we love him, we must keep his commandments, John 14. 15.

He that loveth not Christ, keepeth not his sayings, John 14. 24.

II. *Manner.*

IT ought to be with all our heart, with all our soul, and with all our might, Deut. 10. 13.

It ought to be in sincerity, Eph. 6. 24.

III. *Encouragements.*

HE that loveth him, shall be loved of his Father, and Christ will love him, and manifest himself unto him, John 14. 21.

This loving of God with all our heart, with

all our soul, and all our might, procures us abundance of outward blessings, Deut. 10. 13, 14.

To love God, and to walk in his ways, and to keep all his commandments, is the way to increase and multiply, Deut. 30. 16.

IV. *Reasons.*

BEcause he preserveth the faithful, Psalm 31. 23.

Because he heareth the voice of our supplications, Psalm 116. 1, 2.

Because he preserveth all such who love him, Psalm 145. 20.

Because he loveth all such who follow after righteousness, Prov. 15. 9.

Because he hath loved us, and given us everlasting consolation, and good hope through grace, 2 Thess. 2. 16.

Because he hath shewed so great love to us,

R to

to have Christ lay down his life for us, *John* 15. 13.

Because he is our life and the length of our days, who makes us to prosper, *Deut.* 30. 20.

Because he loved us first, *1 John* 4. 19.

V. Trials.

When our soul loveth him, *Cant.* 3. 1. *Psalms* 42. 1.

Such who love his name, ought to be joyful in God, *Psalms* 5. 11.

Such who love him, must hate evil, *Psalms* 97. 10.

All things work for good unto them, *Rom.* 8. 28.

Such cast away all incumbrances betwixt them and heaven, *Heb.* 12. 1.

It ought to be without dissimulation, *Rom.* 12. 9.

Having lost communion with Christ, it is restless until it be renewed, *Cant.* 3. 2, 3.

Having found its wished communion with Christ, its love is inflamed, more than ever, to hold fast, *Cant.* 3. 4.

It makes us sometimes sick of love, *Cant.* 2. 5.

It makes us to fly out in praises of Christ, *Cant.* 5. 10.

In want of feeling of love, even then it ardently loves Christ, *Cant.* 5. 6.

It sometimes longs for the coming of Christ, *Cant.* 2. 8.

It tries all means, being at a loss until it find Christ, *Cant.* 3. 4.

It is diligent to know the places and times of Christ's chiefest refreshings, *Cant.* 1. 7.

VI. Attaining.

IT is a lesson which is taught of God, *1 Thess.* 4. 9.

Our hearts must be directed by God to love him, and wait patiently for the coming of Christ, *2 Thess.* 3. 5.

It is shed abroad by the Holy Ghost which is given us, *Rom.* 5. 5.

By challenging the promises in the new covenant, *Ezek.* 36. 27.

By Gods giving unto us a circumcised heart, to love him with all our heart,

heart, and with all our
soul, *Deut. 30. 6.*

VIII. Keeping.

BY keeping his com-
mandments we shall

abide in his love, as
Christ, by keeping his
Fathers commandments,
abides in his Fathers
love, *John 15. 10.*

H E A D LIII.

Fear of GOD.

I. Generals.

All the earth ought
to fear the Lord,
and stand in
awe of him, *Psalms 33. 8.*

In Gods fear we must
worship towards his ho-
ly temple, *Psalms 5. 7.*

Those who fear him,
ought to praise him,
Psalms 22. 23.

Such ought to acquaint
others what God hath
done for their souls,
Psalms 66. 16.

He ought to be fear-
ed, *Psalms 76. 11.*

He is to be feared a-
bove all gods, *Psalms 96. 4.*

We ought to fear him
before all the earth, *Psalms 96. 9.*

Those who fear him,

should also trust in him
Psalms 115. 11.

Such ought to acknow-
ledge, that Gods mer-
cies do endure for ever,
Psalms 118. 4.

Such who fear him,
ought also to bless him,
Psalms 135. 20.

With obedience it is
the whole duty of man,
Eccles 12. 13.

It is the sum of all
which God requires of
us, *Deut. 10. 12.*

II. What.

IT is the beginning of
wisdom, *Psalms 111. 10.*

It is the beginning of
knowledge, *Prov. 1. 7.*

It is to keep our
tongue from evil, and

R 2 our

our lips from speaking guile; to depart from evil, and to do good; to seek peace, and to follow after it, *Psalms* 34. 13, 14.

To keep his covenant, and to remember his commandments to do them, *Psalms* 103. 17, 18.

It is to hate evil, pride, arrogancy, the evil way and the froward mouth, *Prov.* 8. 13.

It is a fountain of life to depart from the snares of death, *Prov.* 14. 27.

It is wisdom; and to depart from evil, that is understanding, *Job* 28. 28.

It is the instruction of wisdom, *Prov.* 15. 33.

To serve him in truth with all our heart, and consider what great things he hath done for us, *1 Sam.* 12. 24.

III. *The Danger of wanting it.*

IT is the cause, nurse, and root of all sins, *Jer.* 48. 44.

Wicked men cannot prolong their days in want thereof, *Eccles* 8. 33.

The want thereof is complained of as an evil and a bitter thing, *Jer.* 2. 19.

IV. *Trials.*

WE must serve the Lord with fear, and rejoyce with trembling, *Psalms* 2. 11.

It is clean, enduring for ever, *Psalms* 19. 9.

Wicked mens transgressions expresse the want of this fear, *Psalms* 36. 1.

Such who walk in their uprightness, do fear the Lord, *Prov.* 14. 2.

Such speak often to, and encourage one another, *Mal.* 3. 16.

When we are fully obedient unto all his commandments, *Gen.* 22. 12.

A little therewith is better than treasures with trouble, *Prov.* 15. 16.

We should be in the fear of the Lord all the day long, *Prov.* 23. 17.

It obeys God, and looks at his providence in working, not at mans command, *Exod.* 1. 17.

Men of the fear of God, are men of truth; and such ought to be fought

sought for, and preferred unto eminent places, *Exod. 18. 21.*

It oppresseth not others, *Lev. 25. 17.*

It suffers not men to rule with rigour over servants, *Lev. 25. 43.*

Want of changes causeth want thereof, *Psalms 55. 19.*

Such have a banner in readiness to display for the truth, *Psalms 60. 4.*

Such shall be taught in the way that they shall choose, *Psalms 25. 12.*

His secret is with such, *Psalms 25. 14.*

Unspeakable mercies are stored up for such who trust in him, even before the sons of men, *Psalms 31. 19.*

Gods eye is upon such who hope in his mercy, *Psalms 33. 18.*

The angel of the Lord encampeth round about such to deliver them, *Psalms 34. 7.*

There is no want to such who fear him, *Psalms 34. 9.*

Gods salvation is near unto such, *Psalms 85. 9.*

Like as a father pitieth his children, so the Lord pitieth such, *Psalms 103. 13.*

His mercy is from everlasting to everlasting upon such as fear him, and his righteousness unto their posterity, *Psalms 103. 17.*

Such are blessed that delight greatly in his commandments, *Psalms 112. 1, 2.*

The seed of such shall be mighty in the earth, *Psalms 112. 2.*

He will bless all such, both great and small, *Psalms 115. 13.*

He taketh pleasure in such, and who hope in his mercy, *Psalms 147. 11.*

It prolongeth our days, *Prov. 10. 27.*

It is strong confidence, *Prov. 14. 26.*

Thereby men depart from evil, *Prov. 16. 6.*

It tendeth to life; and such as have it, shall rest satisfied, and not be visited with evil, *Prov. 19. 23.*

Such shall wade out of all troubles, *Eccles 7. 18.*

Howsoever wicked men prosper, yet it shall be well with them who fear before him, *Eccles 8. 12.*

R 3 Unto

Unto such the sun of righteousness shall arise with healing under his wings, *Mal. 4. 2.*

Gods mercy is on such from generation to generation, *Luke 1. 50.*

It keeps us from sinning, *Exod. 20. 20.*

V. Excellency.

IT is our treasure, *Isa. 33. 6.*

VI. Breeding.

BY seeing of Gods wonderful works, *Dent. 4. 10.*

HEAD LIV.

Trusting in GOD.

I. Generals.

ALl trust in earthly things is but like a failing staff, or bruised reed, *2 Kings 18. 21.*

The hypocrites trust shall be a speeders web, *Job 8. 14.*

Such who trust in vanity, vanity shall be their recompence, *Job 15. 35.*

Whatsoever our estates be, yet because of Gods goodness we ought to trust in him, *Job 35. 14.*

The hypocrite shall not come before him, *Job 13. 16.*

All such are blessed, *Psalms 2. 12.*

With our holy services we must trust in God, *Psalms 4. 5.*

Such who know Gods name, will put their trust in him, *Psalms 9. 10.*

It is a blessed thing to trust in God, *Psalms 40. 4.*

There is no trusting to bow or sword to save us, *Psalms 44. 6.*

It is a sign of a wicked man to trust in wealth or riches, *Psalms 49. 6.*

It is better to trust in God than to put confidence in princes, *Psalms 118. 8.*

We must not trust in princes, *Psalms 146. 3.*

It is a blessed estate,
Prov. 16. 20.

Those who trust in
 their own heart are fool-
 ish, *Prov. 28. 26.*

Wicked men trust in
 vanity, *Isa. 59. 4.*

We may trust and not
 be afraid, having the
 Lord Jehovah for our
 strength, *Isa. 12. 2.*

To trust in falshood,
 is to forget God, *Jer. 13. 25.*

Such are cursed who
 trust in man, for their
 heart departs from God,
Jer. 17. 5.

Trusting in our works
 and treasures proves our
 overthrow, *Jer. 48. 7.*

The Lord knoweth
 those who trust in him,
Nah. 1. 7.

Trusters in riches can
 hardly enter into the
 kingdom of heaven,
Mark 10. 24.

II. Reasons of our Trusting.

God saves such by
 his right hand,
Psalms 17. 7.

Because God is a buck-
 ler to all such, *Psalms 18. 30.*

Because none trusting
 in him are disappointed

or confounded, *Psalms 22. 5.*

Because by trusting in
 him we are helped, *Psalms 28. 7.*

Because mercy shall
 come about and compass
 such, *Psalms 32. 10.*

Because such are bles-
 sed, *Psalms 34. 8.*

Because they want no
 good thing, *Psalms 34. 9.*

Because none who
 trust in him shall be de-
 solate, *Psalms 34. 22.*

Because he is our help
 and our shield, *Psalms 115. 9, 10.*

Because it is better
 than to trust in man, or
 princes, in whom is no
 help, *Psalms 146. 3.*

III. Nature.

TO hate such who
 regard lying vani-
 ties, *Psalms 31. 6.*

In wrongs and slanders
 it makes us to trust in
 God, and cleave closer
 unto him, *Psalms 31. 13, 14.*

In time of fear they
 especially trust in God,
Psalms 55. 23.

With trusting in God,
 such rejoyce in him,
Psalms 64. 10.

To

To declare all his works, *Psalms* 73. 28.

Though he slay us, yet will we trust in him, *Job* 13. 15.

Not to respect the proud, and such as turn aside to lies, *Psalms* 40. 8.

To trust in him at all times, *Psalms* 62. 8.

To trust in his word, *Psalms* 119. 42.

To stay upon God, *Isa.* 26. 3.

They make God their hope, *Jer.* 17. 7.

IV. Trials.

SUCH who know his name, will trust in him, *Psalms* 9. 10.

Our fathers sincerity is a good plea therein, from his former mercies unto them, *Psalms* 22. 4.

It trusts in Gods mercy for ever and ever, *Psalms* 52. 8.

Whilst wicked men do wickedly, the saints trust in God, *Psalms* 55. 23.

They pour out their hearts before him, *Psalms* 62. 8.

It is a good plea not to be put to confusion, *Psalms* 71. 1.

God should be the saints hope and trust from their youth, *Psalms* 71. 5.

It is a plea not to have our soul left destitute, *Psalms* 141. 8.

Such lean not to their own understanding, *Proverbs* 3. 5.

There may be times when we must not trust a friend, nor put confidence in a guide, and should keep the doors of our mouth from her that lieth in our bosom, *Micah* 7. 5.

With trusting in God such do good, *Psalms* 37. 3.

Then we commit our way unto him, to attain our desires, *Psalms* 37. 5.

Not to fear what man can do unto us, *Psalms* 56. 4.

Such are not afraid of evil tidings, *Psalms* 112. 7.

V. Practised

BY David, *Psalms* 11. 1. & 16. 1. & 18. 2. & 21. 7. & 31. 14. & 52. 8. & 71. 1. 5. & 73. 28. & 86. 2. & 119. 42. & 141. 8. & 144. 2.

By Asa, 2 *Chr.* 14. 11.

By

By 8. 3.

By 19. 20.

By sea, 1.

By 2 Sam.

By 19.

By Dan.

By den, Matt.

By

K

selve

of h

4. T

proa

C

plica

and

So

1 Pet.

T

God

46. 1

V

T

2 Sa

I

By Jehoshaphat, 2 Chr. 8. 31.

By Hezekiah, 2 Kings 19. 20.

By Moses at the red sea, Exod. 14. 15.

By David at Ziklag, 1 Sam. 30. 6.

By Job, Job 13. 15.

By the three children, Dan. 3. 17.

By Christ in the garden, and on the cross, Matib. 26. 39. Luke 23. 46.

VI. Effects.

Keeping close to God, and hiding ourselves under the shadow of his wings, Psalm 61. 4.

To labour to suffer reproach, 1 Tim. 4. 10.

Continuance in supplications night and day, and prayers, 1 Tim. 5. 5.

Sobriety in apparel, 1 Pet. 3. 5.

To be still knowing God to be God, Psalm 46. 10.

VII. Encouragements.

That God is a buckler unto all such, 2 Sam. 22. 31.

It brings one to have

a matchless commendation, 2 Kings 18. 5.

Because judgment is before him, Job 34. 14.

Because such have never been forsaken, Psalm 9. 10.

Because it is the way to rejoyce in Gods salvation, Psalm 13. 5.

Because he saveth such, by his right hand, against their enemies, Psalm 17. 7.

That is the way not to be ashamed, Psalm 25. 2. & 31. 1.

It is a means of steadfastness not to slide, Psalm 26. 1.

It is the way to find help, and to breed rejoycing; it is the way to heart-rejoycing, Psalm 28. 7.

None of such shall be desolate, Psalm 34. 22.

It is the way to dwell in the land, and to be assuredly fed, Psalm 37. 3.

It is the way to bring desires to pass, Psalm 37. 5.

It is the way to be holpen, saved, and delivered from the wicked, Psalm 71. 4, 5.

God is a help and a shield unto all such, Psalm 115. 9, 10, 11.

Such

Such shall be safe, *Prov.* 29. 25.

It is a means to be kept in perfect peace, *Isa.* 26. 3.

It upholds us walking in darkness, and having no light, *Isa.* 49. 9.

In dangerous times we may thereby have our life for a prey, *Jer.* 39. 18.

It causeth deliverance in trouble, *Psalms* 54. 7.

It is a plea for mercy, *Psalms* 57. 1.

It is a plea not to be put to confusion, *Psalms* 71. 1.

Because he is our refuge, and our fortress, *Psalms* 91. 2.

Because such shall be as mount Zion, which cannot be removed, *Psalms* 125. 1.

It is a plea for speedy hearing and succour, *Psalms* 143. 7, 8.

That such shall not be moved, *Psalms* 21. 7.

It is a good plea for keeping, deliverance, and not to have our enemies triumph over us, *Psalms* 25. 20.

That unconceivable mercies are laid up for such in this life, *Psalms* 31. 19.

Thereby we taste and see how gracious the Lord is, *Psalms* 34. 8.

VIII. Attaining.

THe excellency of Gods loving kindness should work in *Psalms* 36. 7.

His marvellous deliverances and working towards his saints, should breed astonishment, fear and trusting, *Psalms* 40. 3.

Mercies from God *Psalms* 40. 4.

By knowledge of Gods name, *Psalms* 9. 10.

By viewing of Gods excellent loving kindnesses, *Psalms* 36. 7.

By putting of new songs in our mouths, *Psalms* 40. 3.

By seeing the destruction of the wicked considering thereof, fearing, and being glad thereat, *Psalms* 64. 9, 10.

By bowing down our ears unto the words of wisdom, *Prov.* 22. 17, 18, 19.

By applying our hearts unto knowledge, *Prov.* 22. 17.

By a sight of Gods salvation, *Isa.* 12. 2.

By attaining, *Isa.* 12. 2.

IX. NO.

N.

Prai

in his

64. 1.

The

opposi

us to

39. 9.

Wa

the

Chri

We

God,

his fa

and

17.

and salvation, being become
their strength and song,
Is. 12. 2.

By affliction and po-
verty, Zeph. 3. 12.

IX. *Helps unto it.*

NOr to trust in op-
pression, nor to

become vain in robbery,
nor to set our hearts on
increasing riches, *Psalms*
62. 10.

Chiding of the soul,
reason of the matter, re-
flecting on it self, and
charging it to trust in
God, *Psalms* 42. 11.

HEAD LV.

Waiting on G O D.

I. *Generals.*

NOne that waiteth
for him can be
ashamed, *Psalms*
25. 3.

Praise waiteth for him
in his sanctuary, *Psalms*
65. 1.

The strength of our
opposites should make
us to trust in God, *Psalms*
69. 9.

Waiters must wait for
the coming of Jesus
Christ, *I Cor.* 1. 7.

We must wait upon
God, even when he hides
his face from his people,
and look for him, *Isa.*
8. 17.

We must wait upon
God, in the way of his
judgments, *Isa.* 26. 8.

Such are saved in re-
turning and rest, and have
quietness and confidence
in their rest, *Isa.* 30. 15.

The Lord waits, that
he may be gracious to
his people, and to be ex-
alted, that he may have
mercy upon them, *Isa.*
30. 18.

It is good that a man
should both wait and
hope patiently for the
salvation of the Lord,
Lam. 3. 26.

All the creatures do
wait on God, to give
them

them their meat in due season, *Psalms* 104. 27.

The isles, it is said, should wait for God, and the ships of Tarshish to bring his sons from far, *Isa.* 60. 9.

In the midst of friends unkindnesses, we must wait for the God of our salvation, who will hear us, *Micah* 7. 7.

The visions of Gods help are for an appointed time; though they tarry, yet we must wait, for they will come, *Hab.* 2. 3.

The earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God, *Rom.* 8. 19.

The saints groan in themselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of their bodies, *Rom.* 8. 23.

The long-suffering of God, waiting long for the old world in the days of Noah, *1 Pet.* 3. 20.

II. Trials.

Our soul should wait for God, *Psalms* 33. 20.

Such rest upon God,

not fretting at the prosperity of others, *Psalms* 37. 7.

Such keep his ways, *Psalms* 37. 34.

It should be a watchful waiting, as servants watch their mistress's eye, *Psalms* 123. 2.

Such wait earnestly, hopefully, and trust in his word, *Psalms* 130. 6.

Waiting on God in the way of his judgments, teacheth the inhabitants of the earth righteousness, *Isa.* 26. 8, 9.

The saints best strength is to sit still, and wait upon God, *Isa.* 30. 7.

We should wait upon God, that when he knock we may be ready to open unto him, *Luke* 12. 36.

Those who wait for God, hope in him, *Psalms* 39. 7.

In strength of enemies, the saints flee to God, because he is stronger, *Psalms* 59. 9.

The saints, in waiting for God, their eyes may fail, throat be dried, and be weary of crying, *Psalms* 6. 6.

The saints do, all their appointed times wait, for their change, *Job* 14. 14.

It is plain for 106.

Such more ing v

T judge fire ward 26. 8

W crook for l

Isa. E whe fully 12.

B Psalms

E ing Psalms

F con 62.

I tion 62.

I can nic Ps

It

It is a great sin, complained of, not to wait for Gods counsel, *Psalms* 106. 13.

Such are early waiters, more than for the morning watch, *Psalms* 130. 6.

The saints, even under judgments, then the desire of their soul is towards Gods name, *Isa.* 26. 8.

Wicked walkers in crooked ways, waiting for light, have obscurity, *Isa.* 59. 9.

Evil may come to some, when they look carefully for good, *Micah* 1. 12.

III. Motives.

BEcause he is our help and our shield, *Psalms* 33. 20.

Because patient waiting brings deliverance, *Psalms* 40. 1.

Because their salvation comes from him, *Psalms* 62. 1.

Because their expectation is from him, *Psalms* 62. 5.

Because all the creatures depending, are furnished in due season, *Psalms* 145. 15.

Because he is a God of judgment, bringing a blessing with him, *Isa.* 30. 18.

IV. Manner.

WE must wait patiently without fretting, *Psalms* 37. 7.

It must be quiet waiting, *Lam.* 3. 26.

It must be a waiting until God come, *Hab.* 2. 3.

V. Helps.

Our uprightness and integrity preserve us therein, *Psalms* 25. 21.

To be cheerful, and of good comfort, *Psalms* 27. 14.

A sight of Gods goodness, *Psalms* 52. 9.

VI. Encouragements.

Such shall inherit the earth, *Psalms* 37. 9, 34.

Thereupon God inclines to hear the cry of such, *Psalms* 40. 1.

He will save such, make them glad, and to rejoyce in his salvation, *Isa.* 25. 9.

S

Such

Such are blessed, *Isa.* 30. 13.

That they shall renew their strength, mount up with wings as eagles, run and not be weary, walk and not faint, *Isa.*

40. 31.

God hath prepared wonderful things for them, *Isa.* 64. 4.

The Lord is good unto such, *Lam.* 3. 25.

Those servants whom Christ finds watching, he will sit down and serve them, *Luke* 12. 37.

None of such shall be ashamed, *Psalms* 25. 3.

It is a good plea for

deliverance, *Psalms* 25. 5.

It is a plea to be kept in our uprightness and integrity, *Psalms* 25. 21.

It is a means to have our heart preserved, *Psalms* 25. 21.

It is a means to have our heart strengthened, *Psalms* 27. 14.

VII. For what.

FOR the consolation of Israel, *Luke* 2. 5.

For our Lord Jesus Christ from heaven, *Phil.* 3. 20.

For the hope of righteousness, *Gal.* 5. 5.

H E A D · LVI.

Of Patience.

I. Generals.

WE ought to be patient with those engaged unto us, *Matth.* 18. 29.

Gods servants should approve themselves unto God in much patience and affliction, *2 Cor.* 6. 4.

Great things must be effected with much patience, *2 Cor.* 12. 12.

We should be strengthened with all might, according to Gods glorious power, unto all patience, long-suffering and joyfulness, *Col.* 1. 11.

Excellent knowledge in others, should draw our attention with patience, *Acts* 26. 3.

A churchman should be

be patient, not a brawler, nor covetous, *1 Tim.* 3. 3.

It is a duty to be patient towards all men, *1 Theff.* 5. 14.

II. Excellency.

THe patient in spirit is better than the proud of spirit, *Eccles* 7. 8.

Thereby we possess our souls, *Luke* 21. 19.

Having its perfect work in us, it makes us entire, lacking nothing, *James* 1. 4.

Thereby we run the race that is set before us, *Heb.* 12. 1.

We have need thereof, that when we have done the will of God, we may receive the promises, *Heb.* 10. 36.

Faith therewith makes us to inherit the promises, *Heb.* 6. 12.

III. Encouragements.

BEcause God is the God of patience, *Rom.* 15. 5.

Because this world is the kingdom of patience, *Rev.* 1. 9.

Because patience and faith in trouble is matter of glory, *2 Theff.* 1. 4.

The prophets before us should be taken for an example of suffering, affliction and patience, *James* 5. 10.

The sufferings and patience of Job, and what end the Lord made, *James* 5. 11.

Thereby we shall be kept from the general hour of temptation, to come upon the world, *Rev.* 3. 10.

It is a chief character of the saints, *Rev.* 14. 12.

The best way to have God to hear us, is to wait patiently for him, *Psalms* 40. 1.

Patient continuance in well-doing, is a seeking for glory, immortality and life, *Rom.* 2. 7.

IV. Companion.

Righteousness, godliness, faith, love, meekness, patience, *1 Tim.* 6. 11.

Faith, long-suffering, charity, *2 Tim.* 3. 10.

Temperance, godliness, *2 Pet.* 1. 6.

Labour and patience, *Rev.* 2. 2.

Bearing and patience, *Rev.* 2. 3.

S 2 Re-

208 Of Sincerity and Uprightness.

Rejoycing in hope, instant in prayer with continuance, charity, hospitality, *Rom. 12. 12.*

V. Trials.

FRUIT must be brought forth with patience, *Luke 8. 15.*

The patience and faith of the saints is to suffer afflictions, *Rev. 13. 10.*

Such who rest on the Lord, must wait patiently for him, *Psalms 40. 1.*

Our love to God must make us to wait patiently for the coming of Christ, *2 Thess. 3. 5.*

The servant of the Lord must not strive, but be gentle unto all men,

apt to teach, patient, *2 Tim. 2. 24.*

VI. Continuance.

WE should be patient until the coming of our Lord, *James 5. 7.*

VII. Breeding.

BY the trial of our faith, *James 1. 3.* Tribulation breeds it, *Rom. 5. 3, 4.*

Hoping for that we see not, *Rom. 8. 25.*

We have, through comfort of the scriptures, patience and hope, *Rom. 15. 4.*

H E A D LVII.

Of Sincerity and Uprightness.

I. Generals.

THe saints may be unjustly accused, to fall therein of their confidence and hope, *Job 4. 6.*

The upright in heart ought to shout for joy, *Psalms 32. 11.*

Upright walking is sure walking, *Prov. 10. 9.*

By the blessing of such, the city is exalted, *Prov. 11. 11.*

They are hated by the blood-thirsty, but the just seek their soul, *Prov. 29. 10.* Such

Such are abomination to the wicked, *Prov.* 29. 27.

Their way is uprightness, the most high doth weigh their paths, *Isa.* 26. 7.

The wicked will deal unjustly, in the land of uprightness, *Isa.* 26. 10.

The word of God is only effectual to such, *Micah* 2. 7.

It is presumed that the saints are a congregation of upright men, *Psalms* 111. 1.

Our words should be of the uprightness of our heart, *Job* 33. 3.

Judgment ought to be administred therein, *Psalms* 9. 8.

All Gods works are done in truth and uprightness, *Psalms* 111. 8.

God cannot be rightly praised but by such upright in heart, *Psalms* 119. 7.

God made man upright, *Eccles* 12. 10.

Gods word is upright, *Eccles* 7. 29.

It is a grievous complaint to find no uprightness among men, *Micah* 7. 2.

II. What.

TO fear God, and eschew evil, *Job* 1. 1. To keep ones self from his iniquity, *Psalms* 18. 23.

Such who walk in integrity are upright, *Prov.* 20. 7.

To walk according to the truth of the gospel, *Gal.* 2. 14.

III. Nature.

TO love Christ, *1 Cor.* 1. 4.

When pressed and provoked, it is yet constant, *Job* 2. 3.

IV. Prerogatives.

AT length to have dominion over the wicked, *Psalms* 49. 14.

That it is a glorious estate, *Psalms* 45. 13.

V. Encouragements to it.

IT is commendable, and brings praise, *1 Sam.* 29. 6.

That God will shew himself upright with such, *Psalms* 18. 23, 24.

210 Of Sincerity and Uprightness.

That God awakes for such to make the habitation of their righteousness prosperous, *Job 8. 6.*

That God saveth such, *Psalms 7. 10.*

That his countenance beholds such, *Psalms 11. 7.*

Because God is good and upright, *Psalms 92. 15.*

Because praise is most comely for such, *Psalms 33. 1.*

Because God knows their days, and their inheritance shall be for everlasting, *Psalms 37. 18.*

Because their end is peace, *Psalms 37. 37.*

Because gladness is sown for such righteous upright men, *Psalms 97. 11.*

Because light ariseth unto them out of darkness, *Psalms 112. 4.*

Such are prayed for, sure of a blessing, *Psalms 125. 4.*

Because they shall dwell in Gods presence, *Psalms 140. 13.*

Because the way of the Lord is strength to them, *Prov. 10. 29.*

Because their integrity shall guide them, *Prov. 31. 3.*

Because the upright

ness of such delivers them, *Prov. 11. 6.*

Because such are Gods delight, *Prov. 11. 20.*

In that their mouth shall deliver them, *Prov. 12. 6.*

In that their tabernacle shall flourish, *Prov. 14. 11.*

Because their prayer is Gods delight, *Prov. 15. 8.*

Because God is upright, *Psalms 25. 8.*

Because it is the way to have all our actions stand fast for ever, *Psalms 111. 8.*

Because heaven is a land of uprightness, *Psalms 143. 10.*

Because he is the most upright, *Isa. 26. 7.*

Because such walking therein shall have most peace and rest at last, *Isa. 57. 2.*

Because they shall dwell in Gods tabernacle, *Psalms 15. 1, 2.*

Because wealth and riches shall be in their houses, *Psalms 112. 3.*

Because God is a buckler to all such, *Prov. 2. 7.*

Because such shall dwell in the land with perfect men, *Prov. 2. 21.*

Because

Because all such shall glory in God, *Psalms* 64. 10.

VI. Trials.

THe serious discourses of such ought to be out of the uprightness of their heart, *Job* 33. 3.

The saints wishes being so, are to be soundly tried, *Psalms* 7. 8.

Walking therein is a strong plea for mercy and redemption, *Psalms* 26. 11.

Praise is comely for such, *Psalms* 33. 1.

The devices of the wicked are how to slay such, *Psalms* 36. 10, 11.

Their high way is to depart from evil, *Proverbs* 16. 17.

Such harden not their face, but direct their ways, *Proverbs* 21. 29.

The Lord, as he trieth the heart, so he hath pleasure therein, *1 Chr.* 29. 17.

They are just men, *Proverbs* 20. 7.

They are innocent, directly opposite to hypocrisy, *Job* 17. 8.

Their uprightness is in heart, *Psalms* 11. 2.

It loves to be clear from, and hates presumptuous sins, *Psalms* 19. 13.

Gods righteousness doth accompany such, *Psalms* 36. 10.

They are upright in conversation, *Psalms* 37. 14.

They are perfect, *Psalms* 37. 37.

Such follow judgment unto righteousness, *Psalms* 94. 15.

Righteousness keeps such in the way, *Proverbs* 13. 6.

It is the way of evil froward men to leave uprightness, to walk in the paths of darkness, *Proverbs* 2. 13.

Their way is uprightness, *Isaiah* 26. 7.

His heart who is lifted up, is not upright, *Habakkuk* 2. 4.

VII. Keeping.

IT is God who upholds us in our integrity, *Psalms* 41. 12.

Righteousness keepeth such

such as are upright in the integrity and upright-
 way, *Prov.* 13. 6. ness preserves us, *Psalms*
 Waiting on God, our 25. 21.

H E A D LVIII.

Of Meekness.

I. *Generals.*

Chrift was sent to
 preach glad ti-
 dings to the
 meek, *Isa.* 61. 1.

It is a grievous sin to
 turn aside the way of
 the meek, *Amos* 2. 7.

It should be learned at
 Christ, *Matth.* 11. 29.

The spiritual ought to
 restore such with the
 spirit of meekness, know-
 ing their own frailty, *Gal.*
 6. 1.

We ought to walk in
 all lowliness and meek-
 ness, with long-suffering
 towards others, *Eph.* 4.
 2.

Bowels of mercies,
 humbleness of mind,
 meekness, long-suffering,
 all to be put on, *Col.* 3.
 12.

Righteousness, godli-
 ness, faith, love, pati-
 ence, ought to be fol-
 lowed after, *1 Tim.* 6.
 11.

We should be gentle
 unto all men, apt to
 teach, patient in meek-
 ness, instructing others,
2 Tim. 2. 23, 24.

We must shew all
 meekness unto all men,
Tit. 3. 2.

Wise men, indued with
 knowledge, must shew,
 out of a good conversa-
 tion, their works with
 meekness of wisdom,
James 3. 13.

II. *Companions.*

TRuth, righteousness,
Psalms 45. 4.

Love

Love with the spirit
of meekness, 1 Cor. 4.
21.

The gentleness of
Christ, 2 Cor. 10. 1.

III. Encouragements.

Such shall eat and be
satisfied, Psalm 22.
26.

Such God will guide
in judgment, and teach
them his way, Psalm 25.
9.

Such shall inherit the
earth, and delight the m-
selves in the abundance
of peace, Psalm 37. 11.

God ariseth in judg-
ment to save such, Psalm
76. 9.

When the wicked are
cast to the ground, God
lifteth up all such, Psalm
147. 6.

That God taketh plea-

sure in such who shall be
beautified with salvation,
Psalm 149. 4.

Christ reproves with
equity for such, Isa. 11.
4.

Such shall increase
their joy in the Lord, Isa.
29. 19.

Christ was sent to
preach glad tidings unto
such, Isa. 61. 1.

All such seeking judg-
ment, it is possible for
them to be hid in the day
of the Lords wrath, Zeph.
2. 3.

Such blessed shall in-
herit the earth, Matth. 5.
5.

The ornament of such,
a quiet spirit, is a thing
much set by of God, and
of great price, 1 Pet. 3.
4.

Against meekness, with
her companions, there
is no law, Gal. 5. 22.

H E A D LIX.

Of Prayer.

I. *Generals.*

God may grant our requests in anger, and yet cross us in his wrath, *Hos. 13. 11.*

In extremities of reproaches and miseries it is a sovereign remedy, *Psalms 42. 8.*

In such, and in all extremities, it ought to be our refuge, *Psalms 62. 8.*

God may seem to be angry against the prayers of his people, *Psalms 80. 4.*

God may hear and answer us, though he take vengeance of our inventions, *Psalms 99. 8.*

It is a duty to help one another with our prayers, *2 Cor. 1. 11.*

We should pray every where, *1 Tim. 2. 8.*

We ought so to pray as still to refer all to God, *Matth. 6. 10. & 26. 39.*

II. *Manner.*

With continuance, we must be instant therein, *Acts 1. 14. & 12. 5.*

With continuance, we must watch thereunto with thanksgiving, *Col. 4. 2.*

With pure hands lift up, without wrath or doubting, *1 Tim. 2. 8.*

We should be sober, and watch therein, because the end of all things is at hand, *1 Pet. 4. 7.*

We should use no vain repetitions therein, *Matth. 6. 7.*

We should with watchfulness continue in the same with thanksgiving, *Col. 4. 2.*

It ought to be plied with continuance and instance, *Rom. 12. 12.*

III. *Encon-*

III. Encouragements.

BEcause the effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much, *James* 5. 16.

Because it ascends unto God like incense, *Psalms* 141. 2.

Because every one that asketh, receiveth; and he that seeketh, findeth; and to him that knocketh it is opened, *Luke* 11. 9.

Because, in the weakness of them, Christ presents them, and perfumes them with sweet odours to be acceptable, *Rev.* 8. 3.

Because it is a way to be built up, *Job* 22. 23.

Because God heareth prayer, that all flesh should come unto him, *Psalms* 65. 2.

Because he respects the prayer of the destitute, and despiseth not the same, *Psalms* 102. 17.

Because his eyes are over the righteous, and his ears open unto their prayer, *1 Pet.* 3. 12.

Because God is a God hearing prayer, *Psalms* 55. 19.

Because whatsoever we ask in prayer, if we believe, we have it, *1 John* 3. 22.

By watchfulness and continuance therein, we shall be counted worthy to escape great evils, and to stand at last before the Son of man, *Luke* 21. 36.

Whatsoever we ask the Father in Christ's name, he will do it, *John* 14. 13.

IV. Experience.

When in the night we pray and meditate, our souls may be filled as it were with marrow, *Psalms* 63. 5.

God many times hears us whilst we are speaking and praying, *Dan.* 9. 20.

He hath promised so to do, whilst we pray and call, *Isa.* 65. 24.

V. Power.

IT may shut and open heaven, *James* 5. 17.

VI. Trials.

Our distresses are times of prayer, *Psalms* 18. 6.

By

By Daniel it was used three times a day; by David seven times a day. *Dan. 6. 10. Psalm 55. 17.*

We ought to pray continually, *1 Thess. 5. 17.*

Incessant crying therein, is a good plea in our misery, *Psalm 88. 1, 2.*

Our words should be few therein, *Eccles 5. 2.*

It must be with all prayer and supplication in the spirit, with watching and perseverance, *Eph. 6. 18.*

Our requests for our friends ought to be made with joy, *Phil. 1. 4.*

It is a fit time to pray then when chastisement is upon us, then to pour it out, *Isa. 26. 16.*

The way to prevail therein is with weeping, wrestling, and importunity, *Hos. 12. 4.*

To be instant, and take no denial therein, prevails, *Luke 11. 8.*

To ply God, and overcome him with strong invincible arguments, *Matth. 15. 27.*

True mourning therein, is to mourn apart without shews, *Zech. 12. 12.*

The greater our agony is, the greater and stronger should be our prayers, *Luke 22. 44.*

Our comfort therein is according to our faith, *John 11. 40.*

HEAD LX.

Of Joy.

1. Generals.

AN hypocrites joy is but for a moment, *Job 20. 9.*

Righteous men only have a title to joy, and ought to rejoyce, *Psalm 32. 11.*

Righteous men ought to rejoyce, and exceedingly rejoyce, *Psalm 68. 3.*

The saints should shout for joy, *Psalm 132. 16.*

Strangers thereunto understand it not, *Prov. 14. 10.*

We

We ought to sympathize with rejoycers and mourners, *Rom. 12. 15.*

Weeping and rejoycing now, must be so done, as if we did them not, *1 Cor. 7. 30.*

The rejoycing of the best men should be our joy, *2 Cor. 2. 3.*

Some saints may be sorrowful, yet always rejoycing, *2 Cor. 6. 10.*

It is a duty to rejoyce in God, to rejoyce always, and again to rejoyce, *Phil. 4. 4.*

It a duty to rejoyce evermore, *1 Thess. 5. 16.*

To have mirth and rejoycing, when God calls to sadness and lamentation, a most grievous sin, *Isa. 22. 13, 14.*

Though all outward comforts should fail, yet we should rejoyce in the God of our salvation, *Heb. 3. 17, 18.*

It is a duty with others to rejoyce, and congratulate Gods mercies unto them, *Luke 1. 58.*

II. Object.

WE should be glad, and rejoyce in God, *Psalms 9. 2.*

Gods salvation, *Psalms 9. 14.*

His strength and his salvation, great matter of rejoycing, *Psalms 27. 1.*

III. Matter.

THe return of Zions captivity, *Psalms 53. 6.*

In that Christ is preached, *Phil. 1. 18.*

The word of God, *Psalms 119. 162.*

Falling into divers temptations, *James 1. 2.*

That our names are written in the book of life, *Phil. 4. 3, 4.*

IV. Encouragements.

That God meets them who rejoyce and work righteousness, *Isa. 64. 5.*

That glorifying God here, he shall appear to our joy, and we shall not be ashamed, *Isa. 66. 5.*

It is Christs will that we should joy in him, and that our joy should be full, *John 15. 11.*

Christs true joy no man can take from us, *John 16. 22.*

T

It

It is our strength,
Neb. 8. 10.

The kingdom of God
is in righteousness, peace,
and joy in the Holy
Ghost, *Rom.* 14. 17.

It is a great earthly
blessing, our moderate
rejoycing in outward
things, *Eccles* 3. 12, 13.

We may plead for a
joyful soul, when it is
lift up to God, *Psalms* 86.
4.

It is an assurance that
we shall rejoyce in him,
when we can trust in his
holy name, *Psalms* 33. 21.

V. Attaining.

IT is God who must
make us to hear the
voice of joy and glad-
ness, *Psalms* 51. 8.

It is restored by God
in prayer, and upheld
by his free spirit, *Psalms*
51. 12.

By experience of Gods
former help, *Psalms* 63. 7.

By sowing in tears,
Psalms 126. 5, 6.

It is the gift of God,
Eccles 5. 19.

We are filled with all
joy and peace through
believing; and by prayer
joy aboundeth, *Rom.* 15.
13.

H E A D LXI.

Of Truth.

I. Generals.

God is a God of
truth, *Dent.* 32.
4.

True laws, judgments
and statutes come from
God, *Neb.* 9. 13.

We must buy the truth,
and not sell it, *1st Cor.* *Prov.*
23. 23.

The righteous nation
should keep the truth,
Isa. 16. 2.

Idolatry cannot be said
to be the truth, *Isa.* 43.
9.

He who blesteth him-
self in the earth, should
blest himself in the God
of truth, *Isa.* 65. 16.

It is a woful time,
when

when the truth cannot be found, *Jer. 5. 1, 3.*

Deceivers will not speak the truth, but have taught their tongue to speak lies, *Jer. 9. 5.*

The testimony of two witnesses is true, *John 8. 17.*

God is true, *John 8. 26.*

We ought to believe the truth, and not to reject the same, *John 8. 45.*

Gods word is truth, *John 17. 17.*

Christ is the way, the truth and the life, *John 14. 6.*

The spirit is the spirit of truth, *John 14. 17.*

Christ came into the world to bear witness to the truth, *John 18. 37.*

Such who yeild not obedience unto it, do but obey unrighteousness; to such indignation and wrath, *Rom. 2. 8.*

God will be true, and every man a liar, *Rom. 3. 4.*

By manifestation thereof we must commend ourselves unto every mans conscience, in the sight of God, *2 Cor. 4. 2.*

It is no glorying to

speak the truth, *2 Cor. 12. 6.*

We can do nothing against it, but for it, *2 Cor. 13. 8.*

No man must be accounted our enemy for telling us the truth, *Gal. 4. 16.*

We ought to speak the truth to every man, putting away lying, *Eph. 4. 25.*

It is the praise of a righteous nation to keep the truth, *1 Tim. 3. 15.*

Men perish, because they receive not the love thereof, that they might be saved, *2 Thess. 2. 10.*

God would have all men saved, and come to the knowledge thereof, *1 Tim. 2. 4.*

Perverse men, destitute thereof, suppose that gain is godliness, *1 Tim. 6. 5.*

No lie is of the truth, *1 John 2. 21.*

II. What.

THe church of God is the pillar and ground thereof, *1 Tim. 3. 15.*

The word is truth, *John 17. 17.*

It is in Jesus, *Eph. 4. 21.*

III. Encouragements.

Such are Gods delight, *Prov. 12. 22.*

The lips of such shall be established for ever, *Prov. 12. 19.*

IV. Trials.

The lips of such shew forth righteousness, *Prov. 12. 17.*

Excellent things were written to us, to make us to know the certainty of the words of truth; and that we might answer the words of truth unto them that send us, *Prov. 22. 21.*

Such words are upright, *Eccles 12. 10.*

Perfect walking herein, is a plea in fore affliction, *Isa. 38. 3.*

When none calleth for justice, then none pleadeth for it, *Isa. 59. 4.*

It is a great sin not to receive instruction, and to have truth perished from our mouth, *Jer. 7. 28.*

Those who bend their tongue like a bow for

lies, are not valiant for it, *Jer. 9. 3.*

He who seeketh his glory who sent him, is true, and no unrighteousness in him, *John 7. 18.*

Continuance in Christs words makes us to know it, and it to make us free, *John 8. 32.*

The devil abode not therein, because there is no truth in him, *John 8. 44.*

It is wickedness to change it into a lie, *Rom. 1. 25.*

It is spoken in Christ *Rom. 9. 1.*

We must, by the word thereof, approve ourselves unto God, *2 Cor. 6. 7.*

The truth of Christ makes men confident to vent truths, *2 Cor. 11. 10.*

Men perish for not receiving the love thereof, to be saved thereby, *2 Thess. 2. 10.*

It is damnable not to receive the love thereof, but to have pleasure in unrighteousness, *2 Thess. 2. 12.*

Meats are ordained to be received with thanksgiving of those who believe,

lieve, and know the truth, *1 Tim. 4. 3.*

It must be a truth which is after godliness, *1 Tim. 6. 3.*

Our cheerful walking is matter of joy unto others, *2 John 4.*

In improvement thereof we may pray for Gods tender mercies and loving kindness, and truth to preserve us, *Psalms 40. 11.*

Our loyns should be girt therewith, *Eph. 6. 14.*

If we be true in love, we know that we are of the truth, with assured hearts, *1 John 3. 19.*

Our backwardness to correction is because this is cut off from our mouth, *Jer. 7. 28.*

Such come unto the manifestation of the light, *John 3. 21.*

God should be worshipped in spirit and truth, *John 4. 24.*

V. Attaining.

GRace and truth came by Christ, *John 1. 17.*

It is the Lord who directs our work therein, *Isa. 61. 8.*

We should be taught of God as the truth is in Jesus, *Eph. 4. 21.*

By putting away lying, we come to speak the truth unto others, *Eph. 4. 25.*

Mild usage unto all men, trying their spirits to win them to it, *2 Tim. 2. 25.*

Often repetition of things, we know, stablisheth us therein, *2 Pet. 1. 12.*

By reality of our love unto others, we know and assure our hearts that we are of the same, *1 John 3. 18.*

VI. Keeping.

IT is God who must keep the words of truth in our mouth, *Psalms 119. 43.*

H E A D LXII.

Of Zeal.

I. Generals.

OUr zeal should especially be for the Lord of hosts, *1 Kings 19. 10.*

Some are zealously affected, but not well, *Gal. 4. 17.*

It is good to be zealously affected always in a good thing, *Gal. 4. 18.*

Some may have zeal, but not according to knowledge, *Rom. 10. 2.*

The zeal of Gods house should as it were consume us, *Psalms 9. 9.*

There may be an hypocritical zeal, *1 Kings 10. 16.*

There is a deceitful or evil zeal, *2 Sam. 21. 2.*

The zeal of the Lord of hosts performs great matters for his church, *2 Kings 19. 31. Isa. 9. 7.*

Blind zeal may be accompanied with persecution, *Phil. 3. 6.*

II. Trials.

Such as are of zealous spiritual gifts, seek that they may excel to the edifying of the church, *1 Cor. 14. 12.*

Christ gave himself to the end that we should be a peculiar people zealous of good works, *Tit. 2. 14.*

Some may be too exceedingly zealous for traditions, *Gal. 1. 14.*

Our charitable zeal should be such, as to provoke very many, *2 Cor. 9. 2.*

It is a good sign to be zealous for others, *Gal. 1. 14.*

III. Attaining.

Godly sorrow, with a concurrence of other graces, works it, *2 Cor. 7. 11.*

H E A D LXIII.

Of Peace.

I. General.

GOD will speak peace to his people, but they must not return again unto iniquity, *Psalms 85. 8.*

Wicked men are haters of peace, *Psalms 120. 6.*

We ought to pray for the peace of the church, it is the way to prosper, *Psalms 122. 6.*

The sight thereof in the church is a blessed thing, *Psalms 128. 6.*

If it be possible, to our power, we ought to keep peace with all men, *Rom. 12. 18.*

We should be at peace amongst ourselves, *1 Thes. 5. 13.*

We ought to follow it, with holiness, with all men, *Heb. 12. 3.*

The fruit of righteousness is sown therein of peace-lovers, *James 3. 18.*

We ought to seek for it, and pursue it, *1 Pet. 3. 11.*

There is no peace to wicked men, *Isa. 57. 21.*

It is a blessed thing to be a peace-maker, *Matth. 5. 9.*

Christ came not to send peace into the world, but a sword, *Matth. 10. 34.*

Those not strong enough to fight, should make peace, *Luke 14. 32.*

With Christ the counsel of peace is established, *Zechariah 6. 13.*

We should execute the judgment of peace and truth in our gates, *Zechariah 8. 16, 19.*

It is commanded to have peace with one another, *Mark 9. 50.*

When the devil hath quiet possession, then all things are in peace, *Luke 11. 21.*

It is a barbarous part to reward any man with evil who is at peace with us, *Psalms 7. 4.*

It is an unbecoming thing to strive with such who

who be at peace with us, *Psalms* 55. 20.

God may send it to his people, though wicked men follow after their wicked ways, *Psalms* 125. 5.

There is a time for peace, and a time for war, *Eccles* 3. 8.

All the paths of wisdom are peace, *Prov.* 3. 17.

Good men ought to have peaceable protection, *I Cor.* 16. 11.

We should follow peace, &c. with them that call on the Lord Jesus, out of a pure heart, *2 Tim.* 2. 22.

There is a time when peace is taken from the earth, to cause men kill one another, *Rev.* 6. 4.

It is Christ who must still and rebuke all storms and tempests, *Matth.* 8. 26.

In affliction especially we ought to speak peace unto our friends, *Judg.* 21. 13.

The saints, instead of peace, may have great bitterness, *Isa.* 38. 17.

In apparent miseries we should in our time desire peace, and be quiet, *Isa.* 39. 8.

When the Lord will destroy, the land shall

have no peace, *Jer.* 12. 12.

The saints may expect peace and be disappointed, *Jer.* 14. 19.

When God sends destruction we may seek peace and find none, *Ezek.* 7. 25.

II. Manner.

WE should follow after the things that make peace, and edifie one another, *Rom.* 14. 19.

The peace of God should rule in our hearts, *Col.* 3. 15.

III. The Danger of wanting it.

IT is a grievous thing when God takes away his peace from a people, loving kindnesses and mercies, *Jer.* 16. 5.

If we neglect the present pursuit thereof, it may be hid from our eyes, *Luke* 19. 42.

It is a trick of false prophets to proclaim false peace, *Jer.* 23. 17. *Ezek.* 13. 10.

IV. Trials

IV. Trials

IT is a grievous thing to dwell with peace-haters, *Psalms* 120. 6.

To be spiritually minded is life and peace, *Rom.* 8. 6.

We should labour to be found of Christ in peace at his coming, without spot, and blameless, *2 Pet.* 3. 14.

It is a bad sign, not to know the way of peace, *Isa.* 59. 8.

It is a grievous sin to cry peace, peace, when there is no peace, *Jer.* 6. 14.

It is God who sends no peace, but one man against another, *Zech.* 8. 10.

Gods covenant with Levi for his fear, was life and peace, *Mal.* 2. 5.

To walk with God in truth, peace and equity, *Mal.* 2. 6.

Peace wished and endeavoured for, is not lost, but hath home returns, *Matth.* 10. 13.

A peaceable departure at last, comes from right sight and apprehension of Christ, *Luke* 2. 29.

Being in Gods favour is a ground of peace and rest, *Psalms* 4. 8.

It is the property of wicked men to speak peace, when mischief is in their hearts, *Psalms* 28. 3.

It is a sign of a wicked man not to speak peace, *Psalms* 35. 20.

It is God that delivers our soul in peace from dangers, *Psalms* 55. 18.

With words of peace we ought to joyn charity, *James* 2. 16.

Peace is with all them who are in Christ Jesus, *1 Pet.* 5. 14.

It is God who makes us to dwell in peaceable habitations, sure dwellings, and quiet resting-places, *Isa.* 32. 17, 18.

It is the Lord who cuts down our peaceable habitations, *Jer.* 25. 37.

Heavenly wisdom is first pure, then peaceable, *Soc. James* 3. 17.

It is God who extends the abundance of peace, *Isa.* 66. 12.

There is no peace, saith God, unto the wicked, *Isa.* 48. 18.

When the people are disappointed in peace, it comes

comes of the Lord, *Jer.*
4. 10.

V. *Companions.*

Love, joy, long-suf-
fering, gentleness,
meekness, faith, *Gal.* 5.
22.

Peace and grace com-
ing from Christ, *Rom.* 1.
7.

Peace, love and faith,
Gal. 5. 22.

Purity, peaceableness,
gentle, easy to be intreat-
ed, *James* 3. 17.

Peace and joy with
believing, *Rom.* 15. 13.

Glory and honour,
Rom. 2. 10.

VI. *Encouragements.*

Joy attends the coun-
sellors thereof, *Prov.*
12. 20.

Thereby, living there-
in, the God of love and
peace will be with us,
2 Cor. 13. 11.

Because Christ is our
peace, *Eph.* 2. 14.

The gospel is the gos-
pel of peace, *Eph.* 6. 15.

The unity of the spi-
rit must be kept in the
bond of peace, *Eph.* 4. 3.

Glory, honour and

peace are unto all well-
doers, *Rom.* 2. 10.

The feet of such are
very beautiful, who
preach glad tidings of
peace, *Rom.* 10. 15.

That God hath cal-
led us unto peace, *1 Cor.*
7. 15.

That God is not the
author of confusion, but
of peace, *1 Cor.* 14. 33.

It is a ground of peace-
able possession, *Gen.* 34.
21.

Christ is the prince of
peace, *Isa.* 9. 6, 7.

Because the chastise-
ment of our peace was
upon Christ, *Isa.* 53. 5.

In that God removeth
not the covenant of his
peace once made, *Isa.*
54. 10.

That in midst of af-
flictions, God thinks
thoughts of peace to-
wards his people, *Jer.*
29. 11.

Our substantial peace
is, when God makes a
covenant with us, *Ezek.*
34. 25.

Gods covenant of
peace is an everlasting
covenant, *Ezek.* 37. 26.

When God speaks peace
to us, there is great peace
and strength, *Dan.* 10. 19.

VII. *At.*

VII. Attaining.

IT is the Lord who must bless his people with peace, *Psalms* 29. 11.

By loving of Gods law great peace, and nothing to offend us, *Psalms* 119. 165.

By keeping of Gods commandments, *Prov.* 3. 2.

It was made by Christ by the blood of his cross, *Col.* 1. 20.

It is the Lord of peace himself, that must give us peace, *2 Thess.* 3. 16.

The Lord ordains it for his people, and works all their works in them, *Isa.* 26. 12.

It is God who creates the fruit of the lips to be peace, Peace unto all, *Isa.* 57. 19.

It is Christ who guides our feet in the way of peace, *Luke* 1. 79.

It is God who creates peace and evil, &c. *Isa.* 45. 7.

The best way of our strength is to make peace with God, *Isa.* 27. 5.

Afflictions do at length bring forth the peaceable fruit of righteousness, *Heb.* 12. 11.

By the peace and prosperity of our superiors and governors, *1 Tim.* 2. 2.

Faithful obedience interests us in the protection of the God of peace, *Phil.* 4. 9.

By walking according to divine rules, *Gal.* 6. 16.

The God of hope fills us with all joy and peace in believing, *Rom.* 15. 13.

Justification by faith, brings peace with God, *Rom.* 5. 1.

Grace and peace come from God the Father, *Rom.* 1. 7.

It is God who makes peace in our borders, *Psalms* 147. 14.

God makes peace in high places, *Job* 25. 2.

VIII. Keeping.

CHRIST he guides our feet in the way of peace, *Luke* 1. 79.

It is the God of peace who bruises Satan under our feet, *Rom.* 16. 20.

To have our minds stilled, trusting in God, is the way to perfect peace, *Isa.* 26. 3.

The

The peace of God, which passeth all understanding, it guards our hearts and minds in Jesus Christ, *Phil. 4. 7.*

H E A D LXIV.

Of Praise and Thanksgiving.

1. *Generals.*

THere were sacrifices of thanksgiving under the law, *Lev. 7. 2. & 22. 29.*

In offering the sacrifice of thanksgiving, we must declare his works with rejoycing, *Psalms 107. 22. & 116. 17.*

We ought to enter into his gates with praise, and into his courts with thanksgiving, being always thankful unto him, and blessing his name, *Psalms 100. 4.*

Thanksgiving and praise are both joynt together unto Gods name, *1 Chr. 29. 13.*

It was an appointment every morning and evening, for the Levites to stand, and thank, and praise the Lord, *1 Chr. 23. 30.*

It must be given always unto God for all things, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, *Eph. 5. 20.*

We ought to be careful for nothing, but in every thing to let our prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, be put up unto God, *Phil. 4. 6.*

Rooted and built up in Christ, and stablished in the faith, we should abound therein with thanksgiving, *Col. 2. 7.*

We should continue in prayer, and watch therein with thanksgiving, *Col. 4. 2.*

Under the law there were offerings of thanksgiving, *Lev. 7. 15. & 2 Chr. 29. 31. & 33. 16.*

Thanksgiving and praises are good things, to Gods name, *Psalms 92. 1.*

To

To shew forth his loving kindness in the morning, and his faithfulness every night, *Psalms* 92. 2.

We must be thankful because it is good, and his mercy endureth for ever, *Psalms* 136. 1.

It is confessed that righteous men shall give thanks unto his name, *Psalms* 140. 13.

In troubles and distresses the saints forget not their thankfulness, *Dan.* 6. 10.

It is a duty in blessing of the creature, *Matth.* 15. 36. *Mark* 14. 23.

It is a duty, especially upon mercies received, *Luke* 17. 16.

It is thankworthy of all to suffer for the saints, *Rom.* 16. 4.

Whatsoever we do, in word or deed, we should do it all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God the Father through him, *Col.* 3. 17.

Sufficient thanks can hardly be given for all the saints, wherewith the saints joy in one another, *1 Thess.* 3. 9.

In every thing we ought to give thanks, *1 Thess.* 5. 18.

The Jews had overseers for thanksgiving, *Neh.* 12. 8.

It is commanded, and therewith to pay vows, *Psalms* 50. 14.

His name is to be praised with a song, and magnified with thanksgiving, *Psalms* 69. 30.

The voice of thanksgiving is a sacrifice, *Jonah* 2. 9.

We ought to be thankful at the remembrance of his holiness, *Psalms* 30. 4.

II. Matter.

FOR revealing of wisdom, might, and discovering of strange things, *Dan.* 2. 23.

The revealing of excellent things unto the simple, and hiding them from the wise and prudent, *Luke* 10. 21.

A sight of the wonderful mercy of God, far beyond our sins, *Rom.* 7. 25.

The graces of God given unto others, *1 Cor.* 1. 4.

Freedom from sinful rash actions, *1 Cor.* 13.

U

Hum

Humble acknowledgment of Gods mercies received, *1 Cor.* 14. 18.

The grace to call the saints into remembrance, *Phil.* 1. 3. *1 Thess.* 1. 2.

The willing proficiency and grace of others, *1 Thess.* 2. 13.

The growth of others faith, and charity towards each other, *2 Thess.* 1. 3.

For Gods mercy in spiritual gifts given us, *1 Tim.* 1. 12.

Ability to remember others in our prayers, *2 Tim.* 1. 3.

For the kindness and love of the saints, *Acts* 28. 15.

Freedom from sins of slavery, becoming servants of righteousness, *Rom.* 6. 17.

Exaltation and deliverance from enemies, *2 Sam.* 22. 50.

Inspection into Gods great mercies, *Psalms* 18. 49.

The remembrance of his holiness, *Psalms* 30. 4.

His marvellous kindness in any great strait, *Psalms* 31. 21.

The nearness of his name to us, *Psalms* 75. 1.

His subduing of our enemies for us, *Psalms* 79. 13.

The remembrance of Gods greatness, *Psalms* 95. 2, 3.

Victory through our Lord Jesus Christ, *1 Cor.* 15. 57.

His unspeakable gift, *2 Cor.* 9. 15.

The thriving of others in grace, *Eph.* 1. 16.

For making us meet to be partakers with the saints in light, *Col.* 1. 12.

For choosing us to salvation, through sanctification of the spirit, *2 Thess.* 2. 13.

For having taken unto him his great power and reigning, *Rev.* 11. 17.

III. Manner.

IT must be done with all joyfulness and commanded applause, *Psalms* 33. 2.

His name is to be praised with a song, and magnified with thanksgiving, *Psalms* 69. 30.

It is a duty to enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise, with thank-

thanksgiving to bless his name, *Psalms* 100. 4.

IV. Trials.

Hypocrites may be thankful for foolish and vain-glorious things, *Luke* 18. 11.

It is matter of plea in prayer, for deliverance from enemies, that we may give thanks unto his holy name, and glory in his praise, *1 Chr.* 16. 25.

It is pleaded for deliverance from trouble, that we may live to be thankful, *Psalms* 6. 5.

We must give thanks because it is good, and for his everlasting mercy, *Psalms* 118. 1.

Its action differences our eating or not eating unto the Lord, *Rom.* 14. 6.

Abundant grace, through the thanksgiving of many, redounds to the glory of God, *2 Cor.* 4. 15.

Rich bountifulness to the saints, causeth thanksgiving unto God, *2 Cor.* 4. 15.

After comfortable mercies, the voice of thanksgiving and melody is expected, *Isa.* 51. 3.

Meats were created to be received, with thanksgiving, of those which believe and know the truth, *1 Tim.* 4. 3, 4.

H E A D LXV.

Praise of G O D.

I. General.

HE is greatly to be praised in his holy city, in the mountain of his holiness, *Psalms* 48. 1.

According to his name, so is his praise unto the

ends of the earth, *Psalms* 48. 10.

Praise should wait for God in his church, *Psalms* 65. 1.

All people should be stirred up to praise the Lord, *Psalms* 148. 12, 13.

U 2 The

The dead can shew forth no praises, *Psalms 88. 10.*

None can shew forth all his praise, *Psalms 106. 2.*

His name is to be praised from the rising unto to the going down of the sun, *Psalms 113. 3.*

The Lords name is to be praised, because it is excellent and good, *Psalms 135. 1.*

We must praise his name, because of his loving kindness, and because of his truth, *Psalms 138. 1.*

All manner of ways we are exhorted to praise the Lord, *Psalms 148. & 149. throughout.*

II. Manner.

Our hearts must be fixed, and stand up early to give praise, *Psalms 57. 7, 8.*

It should be done with joyful lips, *Psalms 63. 5.*

It must be done with our whole heart, *Psalms 86. 12.*

III. Matter.

Our gathering from among the wicked is matter of triumphing therein, *Psalms 106. 47.*

Expression of his mercy and truth causeth us to sing and give praise, *Psalms 71. 6.*

Because his loving kindness is better than life, *Psalms 63. 3.*

For hearing, and becoming our salvation, *Psalms 118. 21.*

For hearing of the words of his mouth, *Psalms 138. 4.*

IV. Trials.

HE must be blessed and praised at all times, it must be continually in our mouth, *Psalms 34. 1.*

Such must call upon his name, make known his deeds among the people, sing praises unto him, talk of all his wondrous works, and glory in his holy name, *1 Chr. 16. 8, 9, 10.*

He should be praised in the great congregation, and among much people, *Psalms 35. 18.*

Our

Our mouth should speak of his praise all the day long, *Psalms* 35. 28.

It is matter of comfort to have a song of praise put into our mouth, *Psalms* 40. 3.

Such as love his salvation, must needs be much in magnifying of him, *Psalms* 40. 16.

It comforts the saints in their greatest distresses, that they shall yet

live to praise him, *Psalms* 42. 11. & 43. 5.

They must be sung with understanding, *Psalms* 47. 7.

Those who offer praise glorify God, *Psalms* 50. 23.

He ought to be praised for his truth and holiness, *Psalms* 71. 22.

Those most conversant with God, are most in praises of him, *Psalms* 84. 4.

H E A D LXVI.

Blessing of G O D.

I. Generals.

All that is within us should bless the Lord, and forget not all his benefits, *Psalms* 103. 1, 2.

All his works, creatures, ministers in all places of his dominion, ought to bless the Lord, and we with our souls, *Psalms* 103. 22. & 104. 1.

II. Matter.

For not turning away our prayer, nor his

mercy from us, *Psalms* 66. 20.

For holding our soul in life, and not suffering our feet to be moved, *Psalms* 66. 8, 9.

For daily loading us with his benefits, *Psalms* 78. 19.

The forgiving of all our iniquities, and healing of all our diseases, *Psalms* 103. 3.

For redeeming of our life from destruction, and crowning of us with loving kindness, and tender

der mercies, *Psalms* 103.

4. For satisfying our mouth

with good things, for the
vigour of our health and
strength, *Psalms* 103. 5.

HEAD LXVII.

Titles and Names given to Saints.

Blameless men, *Phil.*
2. 15.

Blessed men, *Gen.* 26.

29. Amiable men, *Col.* 3.

33. Clean men, *Job.* 17. 9.

Courteous men, *Eph.*

4. 32. Devout men, *Acts* 2.

5. Discreet men, *Gen.* 41.

39. Elected men, *Col.* 3.

42. Faithful men, *Prov.* 20.

6. Free men, *1 Cor.* 7. 22.

Good men, *Matth.* 12.

35. Guiltless men, *Matth.*

12. 7. Happy men, *Psalms* 127.

5. Humble men, *Psalms*

34. 2. Just men, *Matth.* 13.

39.

Learned men, *Isa.* 50

4. Liberal men, *Isa.* 32. 8

Lowly men, *Prov.* 16

19. Meek men, *Numb.* 12. 3

Merciful men, *Matth.*

5. 7. Peaceable men, *Gen.*

34. 21.

Plain men, *Gen.* 25. 27.

Prosperous men, *Gen.*

39. 2. Prudent men, *Prov.* 14.

8.

Pure men, *Prov.* 15. 26.

Quickened men, *Eph.*

2. 1.

Righteous men, *Deut.*

25. 1.

Sanctified men, *2 Tim.*

2. 21.

Simple men, *Psalms* 116.

6.

Spiritual men, *1 Cor.* 2.

15.

Stedfast men, *1 Cor.*

15. 58.

(Ten

Titles and Names of Saints. 235

Tender-hearted men,
Eph. 4. 32.

True men, *Gen.* 42. 11.

Valiant men, *Josb.* 1.

14. Unblameable men, *Col.*
1. 22.

Unleavened men, *1 Cor.*

5. 7. Unmoveable men,
1 Cor. 15. 58.

Unreproveable men,
Col. 1. 22.

Wise men, *Job* 34. 2.

Worthy men, *Matth.*
10. 11.

Men of knowledge,
Job 34. 2.

Men fearing God, *Acts*
13. 16.

Men of understanding,
Prov. 1. 5.

Men of rest, *1 Chr.* 22.
9.

People of his pasture,
and sheep of his hands,
Psalms 95. 7.

A holy people, *Isa.* 62.

12. Gods servants, *Isa.* 64.

13. Tribes of his inheri-
tance, *Isa.* 63. 17.

Gods inheritance, *Jer.*
12. 14.

The offspring of God,
Acts 17. 29.

The generation of God,
Psalms 22. 30.

A holy people, and a
special people to him-
self, *Deut.* 7. 6.

A peculiar people, *Deut.*
14. 2. *1 Pet.* 2. 9.

The Lords portion,
and the lot of his inheri-
tance, *Deut.* 32. 9.

Sanctified ones, migh-
ty ones, and rejoycers in
his highness, *Isa.* 13. 3.

The household of God,
Eph. 2. 19.

Princes, *Gen.* 23. 6.

Princes in all the earth,
Psalms 45. 16.

Professors, *1 Tim.* 6.
12.

The righteousness of
God, *2 Cor.* 5. 21.

The redeemed of God,
Isa. 35. 10.

The temple of God,
1 Cor. 3. 16.

Abrahams seed, *Gal.*
3. 29.

Adopted sons, *Gal.* 4.
5.

Angels, *Rev.* 14. 15.

Believers, *Acts* 14. 1, 2.

Beloved of God, *Rom.*
1. 7.

Blessed of the Lord,
Gen. 24. 31.

Branches of righteous-
ness, *John* 15. 5.

Branches of Christ,
John 15. 2.

Brethren

236 Titles and Names of Saints.

Brethren of Christ,
John 20. 17.

The called, *Rom.* 1.
6.

Christs handmaids,
Psalms 86. 16.

Christs brethren, sisters and mother, *Mark* 3.
34.

Christs house, *Heb.* 3.

Christs friends, *John* 15.
4.

Christs servants, *1 Cor.*
14.
7. 22.

Beloved, *Cant.* 5. 1.

Children of Abraham,
Rom. 9. 7.

Children of God, *Rom.*
8. 16.

Children of understanding, *Prov.* 10. 23.

Children of the free woman, *Gal.* 4. 31.

Children of the promise, *Rom.* 9. 8.

Children of the light,
John 12. 36.

Children of the day,
1 Thess. 5. 5.

Children of the resurrection, *Luke* 20. 36.

Children of the kingdom, *Matth.* 13. 38.

Children of the marriage chamber, *Matth.* 9.
34.

A chosen generation,
1 Pet. 2. 9.

A royal priesthood, and
a holy nation, *1 Pet.* 2.
9.

Cheerful givers, *2 Cor.*
9. 7.

Circumcised ones, *1 Cor.*
7. 18.

Citizens with saints,
Eph. 2. 19.

Confident ones, *2 Cor.*
5. 6.

Conquerors, *Rom.* 8.
37.

Counsellors of peace,
Prov. 12. 20.

Chosen, *Rev.* 17. 14.

Church of the first-born,
whose names are written
in heaven, *Heb.* 12. 23.

Faithful witnesses, *Prov.*
14. 5.

Faithful servants, *Matth.*
25. 21.

Fruitful boughs, *Gen.*
49. 22.

Faithful, *Psalms* 12. 1.

Faithful brethren, *Col.*
1. 2.

Holy brethren, *Heb.* 3.
1.

Gods afflicted, *Isa.* 49.
13.

Gods anointed, *Psalms*
105. 15.

Gods elect, *Rom.* 8. 33.

Gods beloved, *Rom.* 9.
25.

Gods building, *1 Cor.*
3. 9.

Gods

Titles and Names of Saints. 237

Gods delight, *Prov.* 11.
 20. Gods friends, *Isa.* 41.
 8. Gods flock, *Isa.* 40.
 11. Gods handmaids, *Acts*
 2. 18.
 Gods hidden ones,
Psalms 83. 3.
 Gods heritage, *1 Pet.* 5.
 3. Gods labourers, *1 Cor.*
 3. 9.
 Gods prisoners, *Psalms*
 69. 33.
 Gods privy counsel-
 ers, *Psalms* 25. 14.
 Gods sheep, *John* 10.
 27.
 Gods secret ones, *Psalms*
 83. 3.
 Gods servants, *Isa.* 63.
 17.
 Gods vine, *Psalms* 80.
 14.
 Gods workmanship,
Eph. 2. 10.
 Gods husbandry, and
 Gods building, *1 Cor.* 3.
 9.
 Gods called, *Isa.* 48.
 12.
 The daughters of God,
2 Cor. 6. 18.
 The elect of God, *Col.*
 3. 12.
 The flock of God, *John*
 21. 16.

The glory of God, *Isa.*
 4. 5.
 The habitation of God,
Eph. 2. 22.
 Heirs of righteousness,
Heb. 11. 17.
 Heirs of the promise,
Gal. 3. 29.
 Heirs of God with
 Christ, *Rom.* 8. 17.
 Heirs of salvation, *Heb.*
 1. 14.
 Heirs of blessing, *1 Pet.*
 3. 9.
 Hungerers after righ-
 teousness, *Matth.* 5. 6.
 His nation, *Psalms* 106.
 4.
 Innocents, *Job* 4. 7.
 Illuminate ones, *Heb.*
 10. 32.
 Inheritance, *Psalms* 94.
 14.
 His congregation pur-
 chased of old; his re-
 deemed, and the red of
 his inheritance, *Psalms* 74.
 2.
 Kids, *Isa.* 11. 6.
 Lambs, *John* 21. 15.
 Kings and priests, *Rev.*
 1. 6.
 A holy priesthood,
1 Pet. 2. 5.
 Little ones, *Matth.* 18.
 3.
 Little children, *Matth.*
 19. 14.
 Little

238 *Titles and Names of Saints.*

- Little flock, *Luke* 12.
 32. Living sons, *Luke* 15.
 24. Lively stones, *1 Pet.* 2.
 5. Lords of others, *Gen.*
 27. 37. The Lords free men,
1 Cor. 7. 22.
 The ransomed of the
 Lord, *Isa.* 35. 10.
 The redeemed of the
 Lord, *Psalms* 107. 2.
 Congregation of poor,
Psalms 74. 19.
 The generation of
 them that seek him,
Psalms 24. 6.
 The assembly of the
 upright, *Psalms* 111. 1.
 Generation of the up-
 right, *Psalms* 112. 2.
 Lovers of the light,
John 3. 21.
 Lovers of the day,
1 Thess. 5. 5. 8.
 Lovers of God, and of
 the godly, *1 John* 4. 21.
 Members of Christ,
1 Cor. 6. 15.
 Members of the temple
 of the Holy Ghost, *1 Cor.*
 6. 19.
 Mourners, *Matth.* 5. 4.
 New lumps, *1 Cor.* 5.
 7.
 New creatures, *2 Cor.*
 5. 17.
- New born babes, *1 Pet.*
 2. 2.
 Peace-makers, *Matth.*
 5. 9.
 People of Gods pas-
 ture, *Psalms* 74. 1.
 Plants of the Lord, *Isa.*
 61. 3.
 Poor in spirit, *Matth.*
 5. 3.
 A royal priesthood
1 Pet. 2. 9.
 Saints, *1 Cor.* 1. 2.
 Secret ones, *Psalms* 8.
 3.
 Seed of Abraham, *Ab.*
 13. 26.
 Seed of the blessed, *Isa.*
 65. 23.
 Good seed, *Matth.* 13.
 38.
 Sheep of Gods hands,
Psalms 95. 7.
 Sheep of Gods pas-
 ture, *Psalms* 74. 1.
 Sheep of Gods flock,
Matth. 26. 31.
 Searchers of scripture,
Acts 17. 11.
 Servants of righteous-
 ness, *Rom.* 6. 18.
 Servants of the Lord,
Deut. 34. 5.
 Servants of Christ,
1 Cor. 7. 22.
 Sons of the free wo-
 man, *Gal.* 4. 31.
 Sons of God, *Luke* 20.
 36.

Sons

Sons of wisdom, *Prov.* 10. 5.
 Saints, *Job* 5. 1.
 Meek persons, *Psalms* 37. 11.
 Just-men, *Psalms* 37. 12.
 The people of the God of Abraham, *Psalms* 47. 8.
 Such as make a covenant with him by sacrifice, *Psalms* 50. 5.
 A spiritual house, *1 Pet.* 2. 5.
 Stedfast ones, *1 Cor.* 15. 58.
 Sucklings, *Psalms* 8. 2.
 Trees of righteousness, *Isa.* 61. 3.
 Thirsters after righteousness, *Matth.* 5. 6.
 Triumphers in Christ, *2 Cor.* 2. 14.
 Vessels of mercy, *Rom.* 9. 23.
 Vessels of honour, *2 Tim.* 2. 21.
 Chosen vessels, *Acts* 9. 15.
 Wrestlers, *Eph.* 6. 12.
Gen. 32. 24.
 The temple of the Lord, *1 Cor.* 3. 17.
 II. They are compared unto
Jewels, *Mal.* 3. 17.
 Lights of the world, *Phil.* 2. 15.

Lions, *Gen.* 49. 9.
 Angels for quality, *Luke* 20. 36.
 The apple of Gods eye, *Dent.* 32. 10. *Zech.* 2. 8.
 A crown of glory, and a royal diadem, *Isa.* 62. 3.
 An everlasting foundation, *Prov.* 10. 25.
 Eagles, *Matth.* 24. 28.
 Fine gold, *Lam.* 4. 2.
 Gold of Ophir, *Isa.* 13. 12.
 Good figs, *Jer.* 24. 5.
 Good ground, *Matth.* 13. 23.
 Mount Zion, *Psalms* 125. 1.
 New vessels, *Matth.* 9. 16.
 New garments, *Matth.* 9. 17.
 Olive plants, *Psalms* 128. 3.
 Pure virgins, *2 Cor.* 11. 2.
 Race-runners, *1 Cor.* 9. 24.
 Stars, *Dan.* 12. 3.
 Lights, *Matth.* 5. 14.
 Trees by the water, *Psalms* 1. 3. *Isa.* 44. 4.
 Cedar-trees, *Psalms* 92. 12.
 Fig-trees, *Judg.* 9. 11.
 Olive-trees, *Psalms* 52. 8.
 Palmz

240 *Titles and Names of wicked Men.*

Palm-trees, *Psalms* 92.
12.

Vine, *Psalms* 80. 8.

The signet on Gods
hand, *Jer.* 22. 24.

Wheat, *Matth.* 3. 12.

The wings of a dove
covered with silver, and
her feathers of yellow
gold, *Psalms* 68. 32.

Partridges, *1 Sam.* 26.
20.

Doves, *Gen.* 8. 8. *Cant.*
5. 2.

A watred garden, *Jer.*
31. 12.

Waters that fail not,
Isa. 58. 11.

Vessels of gold, vessels
of silver, *2 Tim.* 2. 20.

H E A D LXVIII.

Titles and Names of wicked Men.

Children of Belial,
Deut. 13. 13.

Children of dark-
ness; children of the
night, *1 Thess.* 5. 5.

Children of the bond-
woman, *Gal.* 4. 31.

Children of disobedi-
ence, *Eph.* 2. 2.

Children of the devil;
John 8. 38.

Children of fools, *Job*
30. 8.

Children of the flesh,
Rom. 9. 8.

Children of pride, *Job*
41. 34.

Children of perdition,
1 Tim. 6. 9. *Isa.* 57. 4.

Children of fools and
villains, *Job* 30. 8.

Children of wicked
ness, *2 Sam.* 7. 10.

Children of wrath
Eph. 2. 3.

Children whose mouth
speak vanity, *Psalms* 144
11.

Children that are cor-
rupters, *Isa.* 1. 4.

Impudent and stiff-
necked children, *Ezek.* 2
4.

Children in whom
is no faith, *Deut.* 32. 20.

Abjects, *Psalms* 35. 15.

Adversaries, *Psalms* 71
13.

Adversaries of the
Lord, *1 Sam.* 2. 10.

Abominable branches,
Isa. 14. 19.

Adult

Titles and Names of wicked Men. 241

Adulterous people,
Matth. 12. 39.

Aliens, *Eph.* 2. 12.

Angry fellows, *Judg.*
 18. 25.

Avengers, *Psalms* 44.
 16.

Authors of wicked-
 ness, *Mal.* 3. 15.

A froward generation,
Dent. 32. 20.

A foolish people and
 unwise, *Dent.* 32. 6.

A perverse crooked
 generation, *Dent.* 32. 5.

A seed of evil doers,
 a people laden with ini-
 quity, and a sinful nati-
 on, *Isa.* 1. 4.

A seed of falsehood, *Isa.*
 57. 4.

Backbiters, *Prov.* 25.
 23.

Backsliders, *Prov.* 14.
 14.

Barbarous people,
Psalms 114. 1.

Bastards, *Heb.* 12. 8.

Blasphemers, *2 Tim.* 3.

Blind persons, *Isa.* 42.
 18.

Brethren in evil, *Gen.*
 49. 5.

Busy bodies, *2 Thess.*
 3. 11.

Brags, *Jer.* 6. 28.

Boasters, *2 Tim.* 3. 2.

Backsliders in heart,
Prov. 14. 14.

Brutish fools, *Psalms* 94.

Deceitful and unjust
 men, *Psalms* 43. 1.

Bloody men, *Psalms*
 26. 9.

Breathers of cruelty,
Psalms 27. 12.

Bloody and deceitful
 men, *Psalms* 5. 6.

Careless people, *Judg.*
 18. 10.

Cast-aways, *1 Cor.* 9.
 27.

Charmers, *Exod.* 7. 11.

Complainers, *Jude* 16.

Condemners of others,
Rom. 14. 4.

Contentious persons,
Prov. 6. 19.

Corrupt children, *Isa.*
 1. 4.

Crucifiers, *Matth.* 23.
 34.

Corrupters, *Jer.* 6. 28.

Crooked people, *Phil.*
 2. 15.

Curfed speakers, *2 Tim.*
 3. 2.

Crooked men, *Dent.*
 32. 5.

Crafty men, *Job* 5. 12.

Corrupt men, *Dent.* 32.

Covetous men, *1 Cor.*
 5. 11.

Carnal men, *1 Cor.* 3. 3.

Brutish men, *Prov.* 12.

1.

X Blood:

242 *Titles and Names of wicked Men.*

- | | |
|--|---------------------------------|
| Blood-thrifty men,
<i>Psaln</i> 5. 6. | Furious men, <i>Prov.</i> 22. |
| Blind men, <i>Rev.</i> 3. | 24. |
| 17. | Greedy men, <i>Prov.</i> 1. 19. |
| Beastly men, <i>Ezek.</i> 21. | Haughty men, <i>Prov.</i> 25. |
| 31. | 24. |
| Arrogant men, <i>Prov.</i> | Heady and high-min- |
| 8. 13. | ded men, <i>2 Tim.</i> 3. 4. |
| Angry men, <i>Prov.</i> 22. | Horrible men, <i>Wisd.</i> |
| 24. | 4. 18. |
| Abominable men, <i>Prov.</i> | Hopeless men, <i>Eph.</i> 2. |
| 11. 20. | 4. |
| Cruel men, <i>Psaln</i> 71. | Ignorant men, <i>Isa.</i> 56. |
| 4. | 10. |
| Cunning men, <i>Eph.</i> 4. | Inordinate men, <i>Col.</i> 3. |
| 14. | 5. |
| Dead men, <i>2 Cor.</i> 5. | Intemperate men, <i>1 Tim.</i> |
| 14. | 1. 9. |
| Deceitful men, <i>Psaln</i> | Lawless men, <i>Prov.</i> 28. |
| 52. 2. | 4. 9. |
| Defiled men, <i>Tit.</i> 1. | Loathsome men, <i>Prov.</i> |
| 15. | 13. 5. |
| Disobedient men, <i>1 Tim.</i> | Lost men, <i>2 Cor.</i> 4. 3. |
| 3. 2. | Lukewarm men, <i>Rev.</i> |
| Disordered men, <i>2 Thess.</i> | 3. 16. |
| 3. 11. | Mad men, <i>Prov.</i> 26. 18. |
| Double-minded men, | Malicious men, <i>1 Pet.</i> |
| <i>James</i> 1. 8. | 2. 1. |
| Earthly men, <i>Psaln</i> 10. | Merciless men, <i>Rom.</i> |
| 18. | 1. 31. |
| Evil men, <i>Prov.</i> 4. 14. | Miserable men, <i>Rev.</i> 3. |
| Fearful men, <i>Rev.</i> 21. | 17. |
| 8. | Mischievous men, <i>Prov.</i> |
| Fierce men, <i>2 Tim.</i> 3. | 24. 8. |
| 3. | Naked men, <i>Rev.</i> 3. 17. |
| Filthy men, <i>Rev.</i> 22. | Natural men, <i>1 Cor.</i> 2. |
| 11. | 14. |
| Foolish men, <i>Psaln</i> 49. | Naughty men, <i>Prov.</i> |
| 10. | 6. 12. |

Obstinate

Titles and Names of wicked Men. 243

- | | |
|---|---|
| <p>Obstinate men, <i>Isa.</i> 48.
 4. Partial men, <i>James</i> 2. 4.
 Presumptuous men,
 2 <i>Pet.</i> 2. 10.
 Polluted men, <i>Isa.</i> 35. 8.
 Prophane men, <i>1 Tim.</i>
 1. 9.
 Proud men, <i>Psalms</i> 86.
 14.
 Raging men, <i>Prov.</i> 14.
 16.
 Ravenous men, <i>Nah.</i>
 2. 12.
 Seditious men, <i>1 Tim.</i>
 4. 1.
 Sinful men, <i>Isa.</i> 1. 4.
 Stiff-necked men, <i>Acts</i>
 7. 51.
 Stout men, <i>Mal.</i> 3. 13.
 Stout-hearted men, <i>Isa.</i>
 46. 12.
 Subtil men, <i>Acts</i> 13. 10.
 Vain men, <i>Jer.</i> 2. 5.
 Vile men, <i>1 Sam.</i> 3. 13.
 Violent men, <i>Psalms</i> 86.
 14.
 Unbelieving men, <i>Rev.</i>
 21. 8.
 Uncircumcised men,
 <i>Acts</i> 7. 51.
 Ungodly men, <i>2 Sam.</i>
 22. 5.
 Unholy men, <i>2 Tim.</i>
 3. 2.
 Unjust men, <i>Rev.</i> 22.
 11.
 Unreasonable men,
 2 <i>Thess.</i> 3. 2.</p> | <p>Unrighteous men, <i>1 Cor.</i>
 6. 9.
 Unstable men, <i>James</i>
 1. 8.
 Unthankful men, <i>2 Tim.</i>
 3. 2.
 Unthrifty men, <i>Prov.</i>
 6. 9, 10.
 Wavering minded men,
 <i>James</i> 1. 8.
 Wicked men, <i>Prov.</i> 6.
 12.
 Scornful men, <i>Prov.</i> 29.
 8.
 Wrathful men, <i>Prov.</i>
 15. 18.
 Wretched men, <i>Rev.</i>
 3. 17.
 Worldly men, <i>Psalms</i>
 17. 14.
 Envious persons, <i>Rom.</i>
 1. 29.
 Enchanters, <i>Jer.</i> 27.
 9.
 False accusers, <i>2 Tim.</i>
 3. 3.
 False witnesses, <i>Prov.</i>
 14. 5.
 Fishers, <i>Jer.</i> 16. 16.
 Firebrands, <i>Isa.</i> 7. 4.
 Flatters, <i>Psalms</i> 5. 9.
 Fools, <i>Prov.</i> 10. 8.
 Forgetters of God, <i>Job</i>
 8. 13.
 Forgers of lies, <i>Job</i> 13.
 4.
 Froward persons, <i>Prov.</i>
 3. 32.</p> |
|---|---|

244 *Titles and Names of wicked Men.*

Fugitives, *Gen.* 4. 12.
 Gainfaying people, *Rom.* 10. 21.
 Generation of vipers, *Matth.* 3. 7.
 A faithless generation, *Matth.* 17. 17.
 A crooked generation, *Dent.* 32. 5.
 Goats, *Matth.* 25. 33.
 Gods adversaries, *Dent.* 32. 43.
 Gods enemies, *Psalms* 8. 2.
 Gods footstool, *Psalms* 110. 1.
 Grudgers, *2 Cor.* 9. 7.
 Haters of knowledge, *Prov.* 1. 22.
 Haters of the Lord, *Psalms* 81. 15.
 Harlots, *Matth.* 21. 32.
 Heathens, *Ezek.* 34. 28.
 Hereticks, *Tit.* 3. 10.
 Hypocrites, *Matth.* 7. 5.
 Hunters, *1 Sam.* 24. 11.
 Idolaters, *1 Cor.* 5. 11.
 Incontinent persons, *2 Tim.* 3. 3.
 Inventers of evil, *Rom.* 1. 30.
 Impudent children, *Ezek.* 2. 4.
 Lying children, *Isa.* 30. 9.
 Liars, *Psalms* 62. 9.

Lawless persons, *1 Tim.* 1. 9.
 Light fellows, *Judg.* 9. 4.
 Lovers of pleasures, *2 Tim.* 3. 4.
 Lovers of their own darkness, *Job* 15. 31.
 Lukewarm persons, *Rev.* 3. 16.
 Mockers, *2 Pet.* 3. 3.
 Niggards, *Isa.* 32. 6.
 Nippers, *Isa.* 50. 6.
 Observers of times, *Dent.* 18. 10.
 Outcasts, *Jer.* 49. 3.
 Persecutors, *Lam.* 1. 3.
 Perverters of Gods ways, *AEs* 13. 10.
 Perverse people, *Phil.* 2. 15.
 Oppressors, *Job* 27. 13.
 Plants of a strange vine, *Jer.* 2. 21.
 Pratling fools, *Prov.* 10. 8.
 Provokers of God, *Dent.* 9. 7.
 Persecutors of the godly, *Lam.* 1. 3.
 Railers, *1 Cor.* 5. 11.
 Rebels, *Isa.* 1. 2.
 Rebukers, *Isa.* 30. 17.
 Reprobate silver, *Jer.* 6. 30.
 Reprobates, *2 Tim.* 3. 8.
 Resisters

Titles and Names of wicked Men. 245

- | | |
|---|--|
| <p>1 Tim. Resistors of truth,
 2 Tim. 3. 8.
 Judg. Riotous eaters, Prov.
 23. 20.
 Sures, Robbers, Job 12. 6.
 Runnagates, Gen. 4. 12.
 own Rods of Gods anger,
 r. and staves of his indignation, Isa. 10. 5.
 sons, Sowers of iniquity, and
 reapers of vanity, Prov.
 3. 22. 8.
 6. Sowers of strife, Prov.
 mes 16. 28.
 Scorners, Psalm 1. 1.
 3. Seducers, 2 Tim. 3. 13.
 . 1. Seed of the wicked,
 Gods Isa. 1. 4.
 Seed of the devil, Acts
 13. 10.
 Phil. Seed of the adulterers
 and whore, Isa. 57. 3.
 13. Servants of corruption,
 ge, 2 Pet. 2. 19.
 10. Servants of sin, John
 8. 34.
 od, Serpents root, Isa. 14.
 29.
 od- Sinners, 1 Tim. 1. 9.
 Synagogue of Satan,
 Rev. 3. 9.
 Slothful servants,
 Matth. 25. 26.
 7. Smiters, Isa. 50. 6.
 er. Slanderers, Psalm 50.
 20.
 3. Sons of the servant,
 Gal. 4. 30.
 rs Sorcerers, Dan. 2. 2.</p> | <p>Spoilers of the poor,
 Jer. 51. 48.
 Strangers, Jer. 2. 25.
 Swervers, 1 Tim. 1. 6.
 Supplanters, Jer. 9. 4.
 Swearers, Hos. 4. 2.
 Temporizers, Matth.
 13. 21.
 Tempters of God, Mal.
 3. 15.
 Tale-bearers Prov. 18.
 8.
 Thieves, Matth. 21. 13.
 Transgressors, Isa. 1.
 28.
 Traitors, 2 Tim. 3. 4.
 Treacherous dealers,
 Isa. 21. 2.
 Truce-breakers, 2 Tim.
 3. 3.
 Tyrants, Job 26. 6.
 Vaunters, Psalm 94.
 4.
 Vanity, Jer. 10. 15.
 Vagabonds, Gen. 4. 12.
 Vessels of wrath, Rom.
 9. 22.
 Vessels of dishonour,
 2 Tim. 2. 20.
 Vile persons, Isa. 32. 5.
 Unjust stewards, Luke
 16. 8.
 Unbelieving persons,
 Rev. 21. 8.
 Unprofitable servants,
 Matth. 25. 30.
 Usurers, Psalm 15. 5.
 Wantons, James 4. 5.
 Wasters, Prov. 18. 9.
 X 3 Whif-</p> |
|---|--|

246 Titles and Names of wicked Men.

Whisperers, *Rom.* 1. 29.
Wicked servants, *Matth.*

25. 26.

Wicked counsellors,
Nab. 1. 11.

Wanderers, *Prov.* 21.
16.

Worldly wise, *Matth.*
11. 25. *Luke* 16. 8.

Workers of iniquity,
Psalms 5. 5.

Wine-bibbers, *Prov.* 23.
20.

11. They are compared unto

Axes that are cutting,
Isa. 10. 15.

Old bottles, *Matth.* 9.
16.

Old cloth garments,
Matth. 9. 17.

Old leaven, *1 Cor.* 5.
7.

Painted sepulchres,
Matth. 23. 27.

Raw flesh, *Psalms* 58. 8.

Raging seas, casting up
filth and dirt, *Isa.* 57. 20.

Ravens feeding on
carrion, *Gen.* 8. 7.

Bees, *Psalms* 118. 12.

Saws, *Isa.* 10. 15.

A shadow, *Eccles.* 8.
13.

Smoke that vanisheth,
Hos. 13. 3.

Snails which melt,
Psalms 58. 8.

Sparks of fire, *Isa.* 1.
31.

Stony ground, *Matth.*
13. 5.

Stubble before the wind,
Psalms 83. 13.

Summer fruits, *Amos* 8.
1.

Tares choaking corn,
Matth. 13. 38.

Tow that is soon fired,
Isa. 1. 31.

Trees corrupted, *Jude*
12.

Trees dried up, *Luke*
23. 31.

Vessels of wood, *2 Tim.*
2. 20.

Visions in the night,
Isa. 29. 7.

Vines being empty,
Hos. 10. 1.

Waves of the sea, *Jude*
12.

Walls ready to fall,
Psalms 62. 3.

Wax soon melted,
Psalms 68. 2.

The way-side, *Matth.*
13. 4.

Wheel-turning, *Psalms*
63. 13.

Wells without water,
2 Pet. 2. 17.

Whited tombs, *Matth.*
23. 27.

Bees stinging, *Psalms*
118. 12.

Blots

Titles and Names of wicked Men. 347

Isa. 1. Blots being defiled,
2 Pet. 2. 13.
Matth. Briers good but for
 fire, *Isa.* 10. 7.
 wind, Brambles good but for
 the fire, *Judg.* 9. 15.
mos 8. Chaff before the wind,
Psalms 35. 5.
 corn, Clouds carried with
 tempest, *2 Pet.* 2. 17.
 fired, Dust under feet, *Mal.*
 4. 3.
Jude Dirt under feet, *Psalms*
 18. 42.
Luke Deceitful bow, *Psalms*
 78. 57.
Tim. Dreams being nothing,
Psalms 73. 20.
 ght, Dreams of a night-vi-
 sion, *Isa.* 29. 7.
 pty, Dross of metals, *Prov.*
 25. 4.
Jude Naughty figs, *Jer.* 24. 8.
 all, Fishes of no account,
Matth. 13. 48.
 ed, Fuel for the fire, *Isa.*
 9. 19.
th. Firebrands, *Zech.* 3. 2.
 9. Fiery ovens, *Psalms* 21.
lm Gardens without wa-
 ter, *Isa.* 1. 30.
 er, Girdles corrupted, *Jer.*
 13. 7.
th. Grass on house-tops,
Psalms 37. 2.
m Hammers, *Jer.* 51. 20.
 ts Hungry men dream-
 ing, *Isa.* 29. 8.
 Hunters, *Jer.* 16. 16,

Mans dung, *Job* 20. 7.
 Men building on sands,
Matth. 7. 26.
 Mire in the streets, *Isa.*
 10. 6.
 Oars whose leaf fades,
Isa. 30.
 Whited walls, *Acts* 23.
 3.
 Whirlwinds, *Prov.* 10.
 25.
 Brute beasts, *Jude* 10.
 Adders, *Psalms* 58. 4.
 Asps, *Isa.* 11. 8.
 Bulls of Bashan, *Psalms*
 22. 12.
 A cage of unclean
 fowls, *Rev.* 18. 2.
 Cockatrices, *Isa.* 14. 29.
 Dogs, *2 Pet.* 2. 22.
 Dragons, *Isa.* 51. 9.
 Eagles, *Lam.* 4. 19.
 Dromedaries, *Jer.* 2. 23.
 Foxes, *Cant.* 2. 15.
 Fatted oxen, *Psalms* 22.
 12.
 Horses, mules, *Psalms*
 32. 9.
 Ravenous birds, *Isa.* 46.
 11.
 Ravenous beasts, *Isa.*
 35. 9.
 Scorpions, *Ezek.* 2. 6.
 Serpents, *Psalms* 58. 4.
 Sows, *2 Pet.* 2. 22.
 Vipers, *Matth.* 3. 7.
 Wild boars, *Psalms* 80.
 13.
 Wolves, *Isa.* 11. 6.

H E A D

H E A D LXIX.

*Happiness of Saints.*I. *Generals.*

They are blessed in all estates, and in all places, *Dent.* 28. 2, 3.

God is their life and the length of their days, *Dent.* 30. 20.

They are a happy people; there is none like unto them; the Lord is the shield of their help, and the sword of their excellency, *Dent.* 33. 29.

He keeps covenant and mercy with them, *1 Kings* 8. 23.

The things that their soul refuses, may become unto them their pleasant food, *Jeb* 6. 7.

The Lord knoweth their way, *Psalms* 1. 6.

The Lord is a shield for them, their glory, and the lifter up of their head, *Psalms* 3. 3.

His blessing is upon them, *Psalms* 3. 8.

Mercy compasseth them about, *Psalms* 32. 10.

The Lord hath plea-

sure in their prosperity, *Psalms* 35. 27.

They shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatness of Gods house, and drink of the rivers of his pleasures, *Psalms* 36. 8.

They inherit the earth, delight themselves in the abundance of peace, *Psalms* 37. 11.

Their days are known of God, and their inheritance shall be for ever, *Psalms* 37. 18.

The Lord forsakes them not, they are preserved for ever, *Psalms* 37. 28.

They are exalted to inherit the land, when the wicked are cut off, *Psalms* 37. 34.

Usually their end is peaceable, *Psalms* 37. 37.

Their confidence and dependence upon God fails not, even in the greatest storms, *Psalms* 46. 3, 4.

God

God will not cast off his saints, nor forsake his inheritance, *Psalms* 94. 14.

Though they sow in tears, yet they reap in joy, *Psalms* 126. 5.

God is nigh unto them who call upon him in truth, *Psalms* 145. 18.

He taketh pleasure in them, and will beautify them with salvation, *Psalms* 149. 4.

It is well with them in all estates, for they eat the fruit of their doings, *Isa.* 3. 10.

Gods exceeding goodness unto them is, beyond expression and admiration in all things, *Isa.* 40. 31.

He pours water on them that are thirsty, and floods on them which are as dry ground; and puts his spirit and blessing upon their seed and offspring, *Isa.* 44. 3.

He gives them at some times, as it were, boldness, and leave to command him in the works of his hands, *Isa.* 45. 11.

For his own sake he defers his anger against them, and for his praise

he refrains from cutting them off, *Isa.* 48. 9.

He cannot nor will not forget them, *Isa.* 49. 15.

They are graven up on the palms of his hands, their walls are ever in his sight, *Isa.* 49. 16.

Though they endure many miseries, yet they have unexpected suitable mercies and deliverances, *Isa.* 49. 19. 20.

Their maker, the Lord of hosts, is their husband, *Isa.* 54. 5. *Jer.* 31. 32.

He supplies their other wants within his house, and within his walls, with a name better than that of sons and daughters, *Isa.* 56. 5.

He will not contend always with them, neither be always wroth, lest the spirit should fail before him, and the soul which he hath made, *Isa.* 57. 16.

In his wrath he smites them, but in his favour he hath mercy on them, *Isa.* 60. 10.

The mercies are unconceivable, which he hath prepared for them that wait for him, *Isa.* 64. 4.

He

He meets them that rejoyce, and work righteousness, *Iſa.* 64. 5.

He looks unto them that are poor, and that are of a contrite spirit, *Iſa.* 66. 2.

The Lord pleads their cause, *Jer.* 50. 34.

And the causes of their soul, *Lam.* 3. 58.

He is a God unto them, and they are his people, *Jer.* 31. 1.

They are as a tree planted by the waters, that spreads her root by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh; but their leaf is green, they are not careful in the time of drought, neither cease from yielding fruit, *Jer.* 17. 8.

Gods compassions are renewed unto them every morning, in the greatness of his faithfulness, *Lam.* 3. 23.

Gods manifest works of goodness for them are innumerable, *Pſalm* 34. 10.

They are betrothed unto the Lord for ever in righteousness, in judgment, loving kindness, faithfulness and mercies, *Hos.* 2. 19.

Gods loving kindnesses unto them are marvellous, *Pſalm* 17. 7.

God hath set them a part for himself, and will hear their prayer, *Pſalm* 4. 3.

They are prevented with blessings of goodness, and have their hearts desire, *Pſalm* 21. 3.

Gods goodness is unspeakable, which he hath laid up and wrought for them before the sons of men, *Pſalm* 31. 19.

He gives them one heart, and one way to fear him for ever, for the good of them and their children, *Jer.* 32. 39.

He causeth them to come unto him weeping, and ask the way to Zion with their faces thitherwards, entering into an everlasting covenant with God, that shall not be forgotten, *Jer.* 50. 4, 5.

The Lord waits for a time to shew mercy unto them, *Iſa.* 30. 18.

He pleads the causes of their soul, having redeemed their life, *Lam.* 3. 58.

He might even deal with them as they have dealt with him, in despising

ing his oath, and breaking his covenant; but he remembers his covenant made with them in the days of their youth, and establishesth with them an everlasting covenant, *Ezek. 16. 59, 60.*

God performs all things for them, *Psalms 57. 2.*

He speaks peace unto them, *Psalms 85. 8.*

The mercy of the Lord is from everlasting unto everlasting upon them, and his righteousness to their childrens children, *Psalms 103. 17.*

God judgeth them, and repents himself towards them, *Psalms 135. 14.*

God sprinkles them with clean water, to be clean from all their filthiness and idols; gives them a new heart, and renews a right spirit within them; takes away the stony heart, and gives a heart of flesh; puts his spirit in them, and causeth them to walk in his statutes and do them, *Ezek. 36. 25, 26, 27.*

God executes not the fierceness of his wrath against them, for he is God and not man, *Hos. 11. 9.*

He heals their backslidings, loves them freely, when his anger is turned away, *Hos. 14. 4.*

They have everlasting life, and shall never come into condemnation, but are passed from death unto life, *John 5. 24.*

Christ sanctified himself for their sakes, that they also might be sanctified through the truth, *John 17. 19.*

The glory given unto Christ, he hath given unto them, for their unity one with another, *John 17. 22.*

There is no condemnation unto them, *Rom. 8. 1.*

The law of the spirit of life which is in Christ Jesus hath freed them from the law of sin and of death, *Rom. 8. 2.*

All things work together for good unto them, *Rom. 8. 28.*

The promises are made to them and their children, *Sec. Acts 2. 39.*

None can separate them from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord, *Rom. 8. 38.*

By Christ they are justified from all things from

from which they could not be freed by the law of Moses, *Act. 13. 39.*

Whatsoever things are written aforehand, are written for their learning, *Rom. 15. 4.*

Christ is made unto them of God the father, wisdom, righteousness, sanctification and redemption, *1 Cor. 1. 30.*

They are the temple of God, and the spirit of God dwelleth in them, *1 Cor. 3. 16.*

They all behold with open face, as in a mirror, the glory of God, and are transformed into the same image from glory to glory, *2 Cor. 3. 18.*

Their light and short afflictions causeth unto a far more excellent and eternal weight of glory, *2 Cor. 4. 17.*

They are sealed, and have the earnest of the spirit in their hearts, *2 Cor. 1. 22.*

They rather are known of God, than know God, *Gal. 4. 9.*

Their weakness in Christ, hinders not their life with him, *2 Cor. 13. 4.*

They have hope as an

anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entreth into that which is within the veil, *Heb. 6. 19.*

Christ is entred into heaven it self, now, to appear in the presence of God for them, *Heb. 9. 24.*

After the decay of their earthly house, they have a building given of God, not made with hands, but eternally in the heavens, *2 Cor. 5. 1.*

They are raised up together, and made to sit in heavenly places in Christ Jesus, *Eph. 2. 6.*

God supplies all their necessities, *Phil. 4. 19.*

By the exceeding rich and precious promises they are made partakers of the divine nature, *2 Pet. 1. 4.*

The spirit dwells with them for ever, *John 14. 16.*

They are made of God kings and priests unto God the Father, *Rev. 1. 6.*

Christ hath prayed for them all, *John 17. 20.*

Dying in the Lord, they are blessed, for they rest from their labours and their works follow them, *Rev. 14. 13.*

Christ

Christ is gone to prepare a place for them, and will come again to receive them unto himself where he is, *John 14.*

II. In their Safety.

They are all in Gods hand, *Dent. 33. 3.*

God rideth upon the heavens for their help, and in his excellency on the sky, the eternal God being their refuge from above; and underneath they are claspt into the everlasting arms; the heavens dropping down their dew, *Dent. 33. 26, 27, 28.*

When their father and mother forsake them, the Lord gathers them up, *Psalms 27. 10.*

They are as mount Zion which cannot be removed, *Psalms 125. 1.*

The Lord is round about them, from hence forth even for ever, *Psalms 125. 2.*

There is a hedge round about them, and all that they have, *Job 1. 10.*

Upon all them the glory is a defence, *Isa. 4. 5.*

He contends with those that contend with them,

and saves their children, *Isa. 49. 35.*

The mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed, but his kindness shall not depart from them, nor the covenant of his peace be removed, *Isa. 54. 10.*

He dwells with them that are of a contrite spirit, to revive their spirit, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones, *Isa. 57. 15.*

He is married unto them, *Jer. 3. 14.*

Though he scatter them, yet he gathers them again, and makes them to dwell safely, *Jer. 32. 37.*

He makes an everlasting covenant with them, that he will not turn away from them to do them good, but so put his fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart away from him, *Jer. 32. 40.*

The souls of every living thing, and of all mankind, are in Gods hand, *Job 12. 10.*

There is a mark set on their foreheads, who mourn for all the abominations that are done, *Ezek. 9. 4.*

Y

Ther

They are as the apple of Gods eye, and are hid under the shadow of his wings, *Pſalm 17. 8.*

The angel of the Lord encamps round about them, to deliver them, *Pſalm 34. 8.*

The Lord, in the day-time, commands his loving kindneſs to be with them, his ſong being with them in the night, *Pſalm 42. 8.*

The hairs of their heads are numbred, *Matth. 10. 30.*

No man plucketh them out of Gods hand, *John 10. 28.*

Though they ſeem dead, yet their life is hid with God in Chriſt, *Col. 3. 3.*

God makes a league with them for all the creatures, *Heb. 2. 13.*

III. In their Keeping.

HE ſuffers not their feet to be moved; he that keepeth them will not ſlumber nor ſleep, *Pſalm 121. 4.*

God is their keeper, and their ſhade upon their right hand, *Pſalm 121. 5.*

He preserves their go-

ing out and their coming in from henceforth and for ever, *Pſalm 125. 2.*

The angels are all miniſtring ſpirits, ſent forth to miniſter for their ſakes who ſhall be heirs of ſalvation, *Heb. 1. 14.*

He keepeth their bones that not one of them is broken, *Pſalm 34. 20.*

The Lord preſerves them from evil, he preſerves their ſoul, *Pſalm 121. 7.*

He preſerves their going out and their coming in for evermore, *Pſalm 121. 8.*

The Lord keepeth the way of his ſaints, *Prov. 2. 8.*

He directeth their paths, *Prov. 3. 6.*

The Lord is their confidence, and keeps their foot from being taken, *Prov. 3. 26.*

He keeps them in perfect peace whoſe mind is ſtayed on him, *Iſa. 26. 3.*

The Lord keeps his vineyard, he waters it every moment, leſt any hurt it, he keeps it night and day, *Iſa. 27. 3.*

In the extremeſt and greateſt

greatest dangers whatsoever, they are kept from perishing, *Isa.* 43. 6, 7.

They are kept from the hurt of greatest extremity, and led comfortably by him that hath mercy on them, *Isa.* 49.

They are kept through the power of God, through faith unto salvation, *1 Pet.* 1. 5.

IV. In their Guiding.

After he hath seen their ways, he heals them, and leads them, and restores comfort to them and their mourners, *Isa.* 47. 18.

He guides them by his counsel, and afterwards receives them into glory, *Psalms* 73. 24.

How blind soever they be, he brings them by a way which they know not, and in paths unknown, making darkness light before them, and crooked things straight, never forsaking them, *Isa.* 42. 16.

Even unto old age he is their God, and even to hoar hairs he carries them; as he hath

made, so he bears, carries, and delivers them, *Isa.* 46. 4.

The spirit guides them in all truth, *John* 16. 13.

He holds their right hand, and encourages them, *Isa.* 41. 13.

V. In their Teaching.

God teacheth their hands to war, and their fingers to fight, *2 Sam.* 22. 35.

They are taught of God the way that they shall choose, *Psalms* 25. 12.

He puts his law in their inward parts, bearing their God; they are all taught of God to know him, who forgives their iniquities, and remembers their sins no more, *Jer.* 31. 34.

The comforter teacheth them all things, *John* 14. 26.

The anointing which is from above teacheth them all things, *1 John* 2. 20.

A voice behind them directs them in all things in their way, whether they turn to the right
Y. 2 hand,

hand, or to the left, *Isa.*
30. 21.

The spirit leads and
guides them in all truth,
Jehn 16. 13.

VI. In their Feeding.

HE feeds his flock like
a shepherd; he ga-
thers the lambs with his
arm; he carrieth them in
his bosom; and gently
leadeth those that are
with young, *Isa.* 40. 11.

God searches his sheep
and finds them out, *Ezek.*
34. 11.

As a shepherd search-
eth out his flock, in that
day that he is among his
sheep that are scattered,
he seeks them forth and
delivers them out of all
places where they have
been scattered, *Ezek.* 34.
12.

He will feed them and
make them to lie down,
Ezek. 34. 15.

He seeks that which
was lost, and brings a-
gain that which was dri-
ven away; he binds up
that which was broken,
and strengthens that
which was sick, *Ezek.* 34.
16.

VII. In their Hearing.

THough he make
them wait long,
yet at length he enclines
to them, and hears their
cry, *Psaln* 40. 1.

Upon their crying un-
to him, he turns their
mourning at length into
dancing, and puts off
their sackcloth, and girds
them with gladness
Psaln 30. 8, 11.

He hears their desire
fulfills their desire, and
will save them, *Psaln*
145. 19.

Before they call, he
answers, and whilst they
are yet speaking, he hears
Isa. 65. 24.

VIII. In their Strength.

THe joy of the Lord
is their strength,
Neb. 8. 10.

Their salvation is of
the Lord, he is their
strength in the time of
trouble, *Psaln* 37. 39.

The Lord strengthens
them upon their bed of
languishing, and makes
all their bed in their sick-
ness, *Psaln* 41. 3.

In

In returning and rest they are saved, in quietness and in confidence is their strength, *Isa. 30. 15.*

The Lord is their salvation, strength and song, *Isa. 12. 2.*

Their strength, after waiting for God, is renewed to mount up with eagles wings, &c. *Isa. 40. 31.*

The Lord is a strength to them, a strength to the needy in his distress, a refuge from the storm, *Isa. 25. 4.*

IX. In their Sins.

God redeems them from all their sins, *Psalms 130. 8.*

He blots out their transgressions for his own sake, and will not remember their sins, *Isa. 43. 24.*

He blots out as a thick cloud their transgressions, and as a cloud their sins, *Isa. 44. 22.*

Though they have played the harlot with many lovers, yet if they return, he receives them, *Jer. 3. 1.*

When they return un-

to him, he heals their backslidings, *Jer. 3. 22.*

He cleanses them from all their iniquities whereby they have sinned against him, and pardons their sins and their iniquities, whereby they have transgressed against him, *Jer. 33. 8.*

His mercies to his people, in pardoning of sin, is to him a name of praise and glory, so as to make us to fear and tremble at all his goodness, &c. *Jer. 33. 9.*

There is no God like unto him, that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage, &c. *Micah 7. 18.*

He turns again, and hath compassion upon them, subdues their iniquities, and casts all their sins in the bottom of the sea, *Micah 7. 19.*

Their sins are blotted out, against the times of refreshing, that come forth from the presence of the Lord, *Acts 3. 19.*

Christ is the propitiation for their sins, *1 John 2. 2.*

When they sin, they have

have an advocate at the right hand of the father, *1 John 1. 1.*

Their fins, after Gods wonderful mercies shewed unto them, are so done away, that though sought for, they shall not be found, when he pardons those whom he preserves, *Jer. 50. 20.*

X. In their Enemies.

HE redeems them from them that are too strong for them, and ransoms them from them, *Jer. 31. 11.*

He lifts them up high above those their enemies that rose up against them, *2 Sam. 22. 49.*

God is the strength of their salvation, concerning their head in the day of battle, *Psalms 140. 7.*

God sends from heaven, and delivers them from the reproach of them that would swallow them up, sending forth even his mercy and his truth, *Psalms 57. 3.*

When they walk in the midst of trouble, he will relieve them, stretch forth his hand against

the wrath of their enemies, *Psalms 138. 7.*

XI. In their Troubles.

IN all their troubles he is troubled, and the angel of his presence saveth them, *Isa. 63. 9.*

He repents himself for them, when he seeth their power is gone, and there is none shut up or left, *Dent. 32. 36.*

He is a refuge to such in due time, even in times of trouble, *Psalms 59. 16.*

He lifts them up from the gates of death, *Psalms 9. 13.*

In the time of trouble they are hid in his pavilion, and in the secret of his tabernacle, *Psalms 27. 5.*

When they fall, they are not utterly cast down, for he upholds them with his hand, *Psalms 37. 24.*

In their greatest extremities, the Lord commands his loving kindness in the day-time, and in the night his song is with them, *Psalms 42. 8.*

In the day of trouble they call on God, and are delivered, *Psalms 50. 15.*

When

When he shews them great and sore troubles, he quickens them again, and brings them up from the depth of the earth, *Psalms* 71. 20.

He ariseth, and hath mercy upon them when the set time is come, *Psalms* 102. 13.

The light of their sun is seven fold, as the light of seven days, when the Lord bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound, *Isa.* 30. 26.

Usually they are not left into the hand of the wicked, nor condemned, though judged, *Psalms* 37. 33.

He breaks them not, being bruised, nor quenches their greatest weaknesses, until he make the work of grace in them victorious over all oppositions, *Isa.* 42. 2, 3.

He refines them, but not with silver; and chooseth them in the furnace of affliction; for his own sake, even for his own sake, doing all to us, *Isa.* 48. 10, 11.

He comforts them, and hath mercy upon them, *Isa.* 49. 13.

In all distresses and troubles he is their comforter, *Isa.* 51. 12.

Though he cause grief, yet he hath compassion upon them, according to the multitude of his mercies, *Lam.* 3. 32.

He casts them not off for ever, *Lam.* 3. 31.

When he sends them into places of desolation and banishment, yet he is there a little sanctuary unto them, where they shall come, *Ezek.* 11. 16.

God comforts them in all their tribulations, that they may be able to comfort others that are in any trouble, *2 Cor.* 1. 4.

He considers their soul in trouble, and knoweth their soul in adversity, *Psalms* 31. 7.

As the sufferings of Christ abound in them, so their consolation also aboundeth through Christ, *2 Cor.* 1. 5.

They are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; perplexed, but not in despair; persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, yet not perishing, *2 Cor.* 4. 8, 9.

They

They are blessed, enduring temptation; for, being tried, they receive the crown of life, *James* 1. 12.

He is their arm every morning, and salvation in the time of trouble, *Isa.* 33. 2.

XII. In their Corrections.

When they pass through the fire he is with them, and through the water, that it drown them not, *Isa.* 43. 2.

God is with them, *Isa.* 43. 5.

He brings his third through the fire, is with them there, and brings them out of it, *Zech.* 13. 9.

They are for their profit, that they may be partakers of his holiness, *Heb.* 12. 10.

Though they be chastened, yet they are not delivered over unto death, *Psalms* 118. 18.

When they are judged, it is because they should not be condemned with the world, *1 Cor.* 11. 32. *Job* 4. 47.

When they receive the sentence of death, it is because they should not trust in themselves, but in God who raiseth the dead, *2 Cor.* 1. 9.

When they are delivered to death for Jesus sake, it is that the life of Jesus might be manifest in their mortal body, *2 Cor.* 4. 10.

When they are afflicted and tossed with tempests, so that they have no comforter, then God supplies abundance of unthought of mercies, *Isa.* 54. 11.

Though for a moment in his wrath, he hides his face from them, yet with everlasting mercy he hath compassion on them, *Isa.* 54. 8.

Though he make a full end of all nations amongst whom he scattereth them, yet he will not make a full end of them, but corrects them in measure, though he leave them not altogether unpunished, *Jer.* 30. 11.

They are happy under their corrections, *Job* 4. 17.

Thereby

Thereby they are known to be sons and not bastards, *Heb.* 12. 8.

They afterward bring the quiet fruit of righteousness unto them, the more they are exercised in them, *Heb.* 12. 11.

God maketh their sore, and bindeth up; he woundeth, and his hands make whole; he delivers them in six troubles, yea in seven there shall no evil touch them, *Job* 5. 18, 19.

When their spirits are overwhelmed within them, then he knoweth their path, *Psalms* 142. 3.

When they sit under darkness, the Lord is a light unto them, *Micah* 7. 8. *Cant.* 2. 6.

Though weeping be with them at night, yet joy cometh in the morning, *Psalms* 30. 5.

They are not tempted above that which they are able to bear; but, with the temptation, there is still an issue, *1 Cor.* 10. 13.

Though their outward man perish, yet their inward man is renewed daily, *2 Cor.* 4. 16.

III. After their Troubles and Corrections.

After them, they come and return with songs and everlasting joys upon their heads, obtaining joy and gladness, when sorow and sighing shall fly away, *Isa.* 35. 10.

After their scattering, he gathers them from all places and corners of the earth, because they are called by his name, being created for his glory, *Isa.* 43. 5, 6.

Though he give them sometimes a cup of trembling, yet he takes it out of their hand, and suffers them no more to drink thereof, and puts it into the hands of their enemies, *Isa.* 51. 22, 23.

When anger bursts forth, he debates with them in measure, and stays his rough wind in the day of his east-wind, *Isa.* 27. 8.

After their sufferings endured, he refreshes them with many adorning mercies, *Isa.* 54. 11, 12.

For

For brass, iron, wood, stone; for troubles, he gives them gold, silver, brass, iron, mercies far surmounting the other, *Isa. 60. 16, 17.*

As he watches over them, to pluck up, to break down, and to throw down, and to afflict, so he watches over them, to build and to plant, *Jer. 31. 28.*

Likeas sometimes he brings many great evils upon them, so will he bring upon them all the good that he hath promised them, *Jer. 32. 42.*

XIV. In their Perseverance unto Salvation.

HE taketh pleasure in them, and beautifies them with salvation, *Psalms 149. 4.*

They are saved from the Lord with everlasting salvation, not to be ashamed or confounded, world without end, *Isa. 45. 17.*

God confirms them unto the end, that they may be blameless in the day of his appearance, *1 Cor. 1. 8.*

He that hath begun a

good work in them, will finish it until the day of Jesus Christ, *Phil. 1. 6.*

XV. Trials touching them.

THe stiller they are, they know God the better, *Psalms 46. 10.*

They are the Lords portion, *Deut. 32. 9.*

The rock of wicked men is not like their rock, even their enemies being judges, *Deut. 32. 31.*

Christ was made sin for them, who knew no sin, that they might be made the righteousness of God in him, *2 Cor. 5. 21.*

If there be first a willing mind in them, it is accepted according unto that which they have, and not according unto that which they have not, *2 Cor. 8. 12.*

They are all in Gods hand, sit down at his feet, and receive of his words, *Deut. 33. 2, 3.*

They are known by their fervent love unto one another, *1 John 4. 7.*

HEAD

H E A D LXX.

*Affliction, with its Consolations.*I. *Generals.*

IT comes not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground; but man is born unto trouble as the sparks fly upwards, *Job 5. 6, 7.*

The terror of affliction may make the best fly out, and forget themselves, *Job 3. 1.*

It may make us believe that we are not sensible of our mercies, *Job 9. 16.*

The more Gods people are afflicted, usually the more they grow, *Exod. 1. 12.*

Under the law were solemn days appointed to humble and afflict their souls, *Lev. 23. 27.*

In our afflictions our prayers may be heard, *2 Chr. 20. 9.*

A fast is a means to afflict our souls, *Exra 8. 21.*

It is God that afflicts, *Job 30. 11.*

We should not be weary of Gods chastisements, nor of his corrections, *Prov. 3. 11.*

Under affliction by-past, sins may be very present and troublesome unto us, *Job 14. 16, 17.*

We ought to prefer affliction before iniquity, *Job 36. 21.*

God will save afflicted people, *Psalms 18. 27.*

God may seem to sleep and forget the affliction and oppression of his people, *Psalms 44. 24.*

In grievous afflictions it is no new thing for the saints to desire to be gone, and be at rest, *Psalms 55. 5, 6.*

It is God who brings us unto nets, and lays afflictions on our loins, *Psalms 66. 11.*

God afflicts us in faithfulness, *Psalms 119. 75.*

We should not be moved at these afflictions, because we were appointed thereunto, *1 Thess. 3. 3.*

Fiery

264 Affliction, with its Consolations.

Fiery trials ought not to be strange unto us, being to try us, because at length they make us glad with perpetual and everlasting joy, 1 *Pet.* 4. 12, 13.

God chooses his best saints in the furnace of affliction, *Isa.* 48. 10.

Even afflictions none like them, like Jacobs trouble, may have deliverance, *Jer.* 30. 7.

All his afflictions are in measure, though he leave us not wholly unpunished, *Jer.* 30. 11. & 46. 28.

God doth not afflict willingly, nor grieve the children of men, *Lam.* 3. 33.

The more near and dear to God, always the more afflicted, *Amos* 3. 2.

After afflictions, issue and cure, it rises not the second time up again in that manner, *Nah.* 1. 9, 12.

The saints lose nothing by afflictions, because of his after mercies, 2 *Cor.* 4. 17.

Bad comforters therein are like physicians of no value, *Job* 13. 4.

It is God that overthrows us in affliction, *Job* 19. 6.

It is a wretched disagreeable thing to add affliction to affliction, *Job* 30. 11.

It is a miserable case, when, in afflictions, our own wickedness corrects us, and our backslidings reprove us, *Jer.* 2. 19.

God afflicts the people, *Psalms* 44. 2.

How he will not afflict, *Job* 37. 23.

The saints may be so afflicted, as to complain to be troubled with all Gods waves, *Psalms* 88. 7.

God may hide his face from the afflicted, *Psalms* 44. 24.

Afflictions may continue very long upon the saints, notwithstanding they call daily, and stretch out their hands unto God, *Psalms* 88. 5, 6, 7.

Sometimes afflictions are close at the heels of one another, *Job* 1. 14, 16, 17.

They may be afflicted from youth, ready to die, and distressed with terrors, *Psalms* 88. 6, 15.

It was the churches
portion to be many times
afflicted from her youth,
Psalms 129. 1.

It is a sign of Gods
love to us, which we
ought not to be weary
of, nor despise, *Prov. 3.*
11. 12.

Such must not be rob-
bed, nor oppressed in the
gate, *Prov. 22. 22.*

God afflicts until we
know him to be the
Lord, *Ezek. 20. 25, 26.*

God knows all our
afflictions, what they
shall be, beforehand,
and their continuance,
Gen. 15. 13.

God did choose his
people by temptations,
signs, wonders, war, by
a mighty hand, an out-
stretched arm, and great
terrors, *Deut. 4. 34.*

God remembers not,
nor takes not the advan-
tages of his servants
weaknesses in affliction,
Job 42. 7. 8.

In the depth of sor-
rows and affliction, then
usually is the highest
rise of faith, and confi-
dence in God, one ex-
tremity falling in ano-
ther, *Job 19. 24. Lam.*
3. 22.

All the sufferings of
the saints are not wor-
thy of that glory which
shall be revealed, *Rom.*
8. 18.

II. Cause.

THe general cause
of all sufferings is
sin, *Lam. 3. 39.*

Because men turn back
from him, and will not
consider any of his ways,
Job 34. 27.

Grievous sins bring
grievous afflictions upon
Gods people, but not for
ever, *1 Kings 11. 39.*

When, like Moab, we
have been at ease from
our youth, settled upon
our lees, and have not
been empried from vessel
to vessel, so as our taste
remains, and we are not
changed, *Jer. 48. 11.*

Rebellion against God,
Psalms 107. 10, 11.

Not hearkening unto
Gods comforts, *Isa. 48.*
18.

Not rightly using of
Gods outward blessings
enjoyed, *Deut. 9. 23.*

Z

III. Con-

266 Affliction, with its Consolations.

III. Consolation from God's End in afflicting.

TO purge away corruption and sin,
Isa. 27. 9.

To purifie and whiten us, *Dan.* 11. 35.

To prove us, to humble us, and know what is in our heart, in our obedience unto him, *Deut.* 8. 2.

To bring back our souls from the pit, to be enlightned with the light of the living, *Job* 33. 30.

To humble us, prove us, and do us good at our latter end, *Deut.* 8. 16.

That we may learn not to trust in our selves, but in God who raiseth the dead, *2 Cor.* 1. 9.

To make us acknowledge our sins, and seek diligently unto him, *Hos.* 5. 15.

That we might prepare ourselves to meet God, *Amos* 4. 12.

To wash away our filthiness, *Isa.* 4. 4.

Because we should not be condemned with the world, *1 Cor.* 11. 32.

To fit us by smaller crosses to carry greater, *Jer.* 12. 15.

To make us know that man liveth not by bread only, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God doth man live, *Deut.* 8. 3.

That being thereby planted to the similitude of Christs death, we also may be planted to the similitude of his resurrection, *Rom.* 6. 5.

That therefore in our afflictions we bear about the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life of Jesus might be manifested in us, *2 Cor.* 4. 8, 9, 10.

To learn, like unto Christ, obedience by the things we suffer, *Heb.* 5. 8.

For our good to make us partakers of his holiness, *Heb.* 12. 10.

To work in us the quiet fruit of righteousness, *Heb.* 12. 11.

To cause the trial of our faith be precious, that it may be glorious at the appearance of Jesus Christ, *1 Pet.* 1. 7.

To cause thereby unto us a far more excellent and eternal weight of glory, *2 Cor.* 4. 17.

That we might be partakers

Affliction, with its Consolations. 267

know partakers of Christs sufferings, that, when his glory shall appear, we may rejoyce with exceeding joy, 1 *Pet.* 4. 13.

That, having experience of such sorrows, we might be able to comfort others with our experimental comforts, 2 *Cor.* 1. 14.

IV. Consolation from the Considerations of Affliction.

That the whole church, hath been brought through fire and water, and yet brought forth into a wealthy place, *Psalms* 66. 12.

That though he chastise sore, yet usually he delivers not unto death, *Psalms* 118. 18.

That though it be unto death, yet that their death is precious in his sight, *Psalms* 116. 15.

That it is a sign that God delights in us, *Prov.* 3. 12.

That the frame of all things in this life is so ordered, as we may find nothing after us, *Eccles* 7. 14.

That howsoever it

shall be well with us, *Eccles* 8. 12.

That God hath in store at hand a fit remedy for every sort of affliction, *Isa.* 41. 18. & 45. 6, 7. & 61. 2, 3.

That our affliction whatsoever, comes far short of our deservings, *Psalms* 103. 10.

That, if we put him in remembrance, he blots out our sins as a cloud, for his own sake, as a thick cloud, *Isa.* 44. 22.

That all afflictions ecclipsing our comforts, are but shadows in regard of that bright day, which shall chase all away, *Cant.* 2. 16, 17.

That he can no more forget such, than a mother her child, *Isa.* 49. 15.

That their affliction is of the travel of Christs soul, which, when he seeth, he will be satisfied, *Isa.* 53. 11.

That he will not contend, or be wroth for ever, *Isa.* 57. 16.

That Gods power can restore all our losses, *Jer.* 30 20, 21.

That nothing is too hard for God, *Jer.* 32. 27.

Z 2 That

That in that estate, their strength is in quietness, and in confidence, *Isa. 30. 15.*

That all this while God waits to shew them some excellent mercy, being a God of judgment; *Isa. 30. 18.*

That their way and judgment is not passed, nor hid from the Lord, *Isa. 40. 27.*

That at our worst it is the Lords mercies that we are not consumed, *Lam. 3. 22.*

That Gods people, the more they are beloved they are the rather afflicted, *Amos 3. 2.*

That the vision for Gods help is for an appointed time, that in the end it will speak, therefore to wait for it, *Hab. 2. 3.*

That Gods third must go through the fire; that affliction refines them as silver; and that thereby they are tried as the gold is tried, *Zech. 13. 9.*

That in this world there must be tribulation; yet that Christ hath overcome the world for us, *John 16. 33.*

That there hath no affliction come upon us which is not proper to man, *1 Cor. 10. 13.*

That the saints way to heaven is through variety and divers sorts of afflictions, *2 Cor. 6. 4, 6.*

That we have in heaven a high priest sensible of our infirmities, who was in all things tempted like unto us, *Heb. 4. 15.*

That chastning is sign of Gods love, because he scourgeth every son whom he receiveth, *Heb. 12. 6.*

That thereby we are declared to be sons and not bastards, all the saints being partakers thereof, *Heb. 12. 7, 8.*

That our afflictions are but for a season, and when there is need, *1 Pet. 1. 6.*

That fiery trials are no new thing, and must not be strange unto us, *1 Pet. 4. 12.*

That as many as God loves, he rebukes and chastens, *Rev. 3. 19.*

That the set period of the durance and end of our afflictions is appointed

Affliction, with its Consolations. 269

pointed and limited,
Rev. 2. 10.

That our enemies
power is limited, *Isa.* 54.
15, 16, 17.

That our chastise-
ments are no other than
such as wherewith men
chastise their children,
Deut. 8. 5.

That God knows our
reproach, shame and ad-
versaries, and dishonour,
Psalms 69. 19.

That unto God be-
longs the issues from
death, *Psalms* 68. 20.

That such slaying of
us, is the way to bring
us home unto God, *Psalms*
78. 34.

That affliction, with
distractiō, is the saints
portion from their youth,
Psalms 88. 15.

That it is a blessed
thing to be chastised,
and taught out of Gods
law, *Psalms* 94. 12.

That Gods love and
affliction may stand to-
gether, *Psalms* 99. 8.

That correction is a
token of Gods love, not
of his displeasure, *Rev.*
3. 19.

V. Consolation from our Affis-
tance and Support in Af-
fliction.

That though our
strength and our
flesh fail, yet God is
the strength of our heart,
and our portion for e-
ver, *Psalms* 73. 26.

That when there is no
help to them, his migh-
ty arm brings salvati-
on, *Isa.* 59. 16.

That for all this, God
is to them a sin and a
shield, *Psalms* 84. 11.

That in this estate his
loving kindness is not
taken from them, his
faithfulness faileth not,
his covenant standeth
sure, *Psalms* 89. 33, 34.

That he covers our
head in the day of bat-
tle, *Psalms* 140. 7.

That for all this, he
holds us by our right
hand, guides us by his
counsel, and receives us
unto glory, *Psalms* 73. 24.

That two insupportable
crosses shall not meet at
one time, for that he
contends with us in mea-
sure, *Isa.* 27. 8.

That he smites them
not as he smites other
men, *Isa.* 27. 7.

Z 3 That

270 Affliction, with its Consolations.

That for all this they are not despised nor abhorred, that his face is not hid from their cries and prayers, *Psalms* 22. 24.

That though we were in the valley of the shadow of death, in a much worse estate, yet God is with us, *Psalms* 23. 4.

Though God chasten us sore, yet he remits the sin, *Psalms* 89. 32, 33.

That in the greatest of our afflictions, all our desire is with God, our groaning is not hid from him, *Psalms* 38. 9.

That he considers our soul in trouble, and knows our soul in adversity, *Psalms* 31. 7.

That even then when our spirit is overwhelmed, he knows our path, *Psalms* 142. 3.

That in all his peoples afflictions, he is afflicted, and the angel of his presence saveth them, *Isa.* 63. 9.

That when we wander and are weak, that God will carry us in his bosom, and gather us, *Isa.* 40. 11.

That even then our way is not hid from him, nor our judgment

passed over from him, *Isa.* 40. 27.

That when we faint, and have no might, then he increaseth strength, and giveth power, *Psalms* 40. 29.

That he will not break the bruised reed, nor quench the smoking flax, *Isa.* 42. 3.

That in the very greatest afflictions God will be with us, *Isa.* 43. 2.

That he defers his anger, and cuts us not away in it, for his names sake and his praise, *Isa.* 48. 9.

That they are graven upon the palms of his hands, that they are ever in his sight, *Isa.* 49. 16.

That in that time, Gods kindness doth not depart from them, nor is the covenant of his peace removed, *Isa.* 54. 10.

That he will not make a full end, *Jer.* 46. 28.

That he corrects in measure, *Jer.* 30. 11.

That he will not plow all the day to sow, that he will not be ever a threshing of his corn, *Isa.* 28. 28.

That

That his actions are all with discretion, not plaguing all the day long, *Isa.* 28. 24, 26.

That for all their miseries, yet they are held in Gods hand, *Dent.* 33. 3.

That even then, God is their refuge from above, and underneath they are in the everlasting arms, *Dent.* 33. 27.

That for all this they are set apart for God, *Psalms* 4. 3.

That in the midst of their miseries God pities them, and commands to speak peace unto them, *Isa.* 40. 1, 2.

That Gods unchangeableness in affliction, causeth that we are not consumed, *Lam.* 3. 22.

That as God wounds, so he heals and cures, *Job* 5. 18, 19.

That God will with the temptation, provide a way to escape, and bear it out, *1 Cor.* 10. 13.

That we are comforted in all our tribulations, *2 Cor.* 1. 4.

That though we be distressed on every side, yet we are not perplexed to despair; that

though we be persecuted and cast down, yet we are not forsaken nor destroyed, *2 Cor.* 4. 8.

That in their distresses Gods grace is sufficient to uphold them, making his power perfect in their weakness, *2 Cor.* 12. 9.

That in the time of trouble he hides them in his pavilion, in the secret of his house, and sets them upon a rock, *Psalms* 27. 5. & 31. 20.

That he knows our soul in adversity, *Psalms* 31. 7.

That his favour in affliction appears when our crosses overwhelm us not, *Psalms* 41. 11.

That even then he pities us as a father pities his children, *Psalms* 103. 13.

That God will not lay upon us more than is meet, *See Job* 34. 23.

That notwithstanding of many sins and provocations, he remembers our affliction when he hears our cry, *Psalms* 106. 44.

It is matter of hope to see God in it, *Lam.* 3. 24.

VI. Consolation from the Promises of their Deliverances.

THat he will not cast off for ever, but though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies, *Lam.* 3. 31, 32. *Psalms* 103. 9.

That God will withhold no good thing from them, *Psalms* 84. 11.

That though they sow in tears yet they shall reap in joy, *Psalms* 126. 5.

That he will have mercy upon such, *Isa.* 49. 13.

That they shall not be put to shame, nor confounded therein, *Isa.* 54. 4.

That though their trouble be as great as Jacobs trouble, yet they shall have deliverance, *Jer.* 30. 7.

That he who scatters them, will gather them, *Jer.* 31. 10. *Psalms* 34. 7. & 27. 10. & 33. 19.

That as he hath brought evil upon us, so he will bring all the good promised, *Jer.* 32. 42.

That though their afflictions be many, yet that the Lord delivers them out of them all, and the angel of his presence saves them, *Isa.* 63. 9.

That in his good time he will undo all that afflict us, *Zeph.* 3. 19.

That the Lord is faithful, who will stablish us and keep us from evil, *2 Thess.* 3. 3.

That affliction having done its cure, we shall have deliverance in Gods best time, *Isa.* 4. 4.

That if our fears come, we shall be supported, *Job* 3. 25.

That though God do judge his people, he will repent himself for his servants, when he seeth their power is gone, and none shut up or left, *Deut.* 32. 36.

That in Gods favour is life, though weeping may be in the evening, yet joy cometh in the morning, *Psalms* 30. 5.

That God commands his loving kindness to be with us in the day-time, and in the night we shall have access to God by prayer, *Psalms* 42. 8.

VII. Con-

VII. *Consolation from the Work and joyful Issue of Affliction past.*

That God will make them glad according to the days wherein they have been afflicted, and the years wherein they have seen evil, *Psalms* 90. 15.

That he who shews us sore and great troubles, will yet quicken us again, and bring us from the depths of the earth, increase our greatness, and comfort us on every side, *Psalms* 71. 20, 21.

That though we have been led through fire and water, he causing men ride over our head, yet that he will bring us out unto a wealthy place, *Psalms* 66. 12.

That though such have lien among the pots, yet they shall be as the wings of a dove, and her feathers of yellow gold, *Psalms* 68. 13.

That the Lord, after a smarting great measure of affliction, usually gives a greater measure of prosperity and comfort, *Job* 42. 12.

That light and gladness is sown for them *Psalms* 97. 11.

That God helps them when they have no helper, *Psalms* 72. 12.

That the return of their captivity shall be as an astonishing mercy, *Psalms* 126. 1.

That when they walk in the midst of trouble God will revive them, *Psalms* 138. 7.

And maintain the cause of the afflicted, *Psalms* 140. 12.

That in time God will wipe away all their tears and rebuke, *Isaiah* 25. 8.

That great afflictions will end in joy, and accomplish our warfare, a comfortable voice coming to pity and bemoan us, *Isaiah* 40. 2.

That God will take out of our hand the cup of trembling, and the dregs of his furious cup, so as we shall no more drink it, it being put into the hands of our afflictors, *Isaiah* 51. 22, 23.

That we are forsaken but for a moment, and his face hidden in a little wrath, but we are gathered with great mercies,

274 *Affliction, with its Consolations.*

cies, God having mercy on us with everlasting kindness, *Isa.* 54. 7, 8.

That though they be afflicted and tossed with tempest, yet after that all things shall be better than ever, in a more abundant excellent manner, *Isa.* 54. 1.

That after deliverance from afflictions, their soul shall be as a watered garden, and shall not sorrow any more at all, *Jer.* 31. 12.

That as soon as he sees and hears us fit for deliverance, he helps us, *Jer.* 31. 18, 20.

That in deliverance they shall have several comforts, answering their several crosses, *Jer.* 31. 28.

That they may be built up as at the first, *Jer.* 33. 7.

That forgiveness of sins, and astonishing mercies shall follow after it, *Jer.* 33. 8, 9.

That after that we shall have extraordinary enlightenment, *Isa.* 30. 26.

That after that they shall have more helps in their journey, and the spirit of God shall be

their director in all matters and ways, *Isa.* 30. 21.

That it was one of the ends of Christs coming, to comfort all who mourn, and to appoint unto Zion mourners; to give them beauty for ashes, the oyl of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness, *Isa.* 61. 2, 3.

That for shame they shall have double comfort; and for confusion they shall rejoyce in their portion, *Isa.* 61. 7.

That double comfort shall be rendred unto them, *Zech.* 9. 12.

That when Gods time is come, we shall be as though he had not cast us off nor afflicted, *Zech.* 10. 6.

That as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so also our consolation aboundeth by Christ, being partakers of his sufferings, so of the consolation, *2 Cor.* 1. 4, 5.

That though thereby their outward men perish, yet their inward man is renewed daily, *2 Cor.* 4. 16.

That these light and short

short
to u
and
glor
T
deli
wor
to t
2 T
T
and
sha
a c
1. 1
7
fiic
sev
for
up
26
tha
pe
abl
Zec
12
be
the
tec
M
ou
9
fif
me
ve
up

short afflictions cause unto us a far more excellent and eternal weight of glory, *2 Cor. 4. 17.*

That thereby the Lord delivers from every evil work, and preserves us to his heavenly kingdom, *2 Tim. 4. 18.*

That they are tried, and being tried, they shall undoubtedly receive a crown of life, *James 1. 12.*

That after these afflictions, they shall have seven-fold light and comfort, when the Lord binds up their wounds, *Isa. 30. 26.*

That the Lord after that gathers and fits his people with mercies suitable unto their crosses, *Zeph. 3. 19. Zech. 8. 11, 12.*

That then they shall be brought forth into the light, that their righteousness may appear, *Micah 7. 9.*

That then he raises up our ruins as of old, *Amos 9. 11.*

Nothing is lost by the siftings of afflictions, *Amos 9. 9.*

That as he watches over his servants, to pluck up and to throw down,

and to destroy and to afflict, so will he watch over them, to build, and to plant, *Jer. 31. 28.*

That after that God will comfort his people, as a mother comforts her children, and their heart shall rejoyce, and their bones shall flourish like an herb, *Isa. 66. 13, 14.*

That his after-mercies to his people far surpass all their former crosses; as gold, silver, brass, and iron, surpass brass, iron, wood and stones, *Isa. 60. 17.*

After sore and great trials, the Lord will create comforts suitable to our crosses, *Isa. 4. 5.*

VIII. *Its Cures and Remedies.*

I. *In our Suffering.*

TO bear the indignation of the Lord because we have sinned, until he plead our cause, and bring us forth unto the light, *Micah 7. 9, 10.*

To be contented to wait and walk in the way of Gods judgments, *Isa. 26. 8.*

To

To accept of and bear patiently the punishment of our iniquities, *Lev. 26.*

41.

To look at the glory set before us, and so despise the shame and the cross, *Heb. 12. 2.*

To humble our souls under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt us in due time, *1 Pet. 5. 6.*

To take Gods yoke upon us, to learn of Christ meekness and lowliness, *Matth. 11. 29.*

In our deepest distresses to trust in God, *Psalms 141. 7, 8.*

To deny our selves, and take up our crosses, *Matth. 16. 24.*

To hope and wait quietly for the solvation of God, *Lam. 3. 26.*

And to bear the yoke in our youth, *Lam. 3. 27.*

To trust and not to be afraid, because the Lord Jehovah is our salvation and strength, *Isa. 12. 2.*

Not to be fearful, *Isa. 35. 3, 4. & 41. 10, 14.*

To trust in the name of the Lord, and stay upon God, *Isa. 30. 10.*

In the shadow of death

to fear no evil, because God is with us, *Psalms 23.*

4.

To wait upon him, though he hide his face to look for him, *Isa. 8. 17.*

To be still and wait quietly, *Psalms 46. 10.*

To remember that God killeth and maketh alive: he maketh poor and rich, *1 Sam. 2. 7.*

To encourage our selves in the Lord our God, *1 Sam. 30. 6.*

To submit and bear chastisement, purpose and promise reformation, *Job 34. 31. Psalms 66. 13, 14.*

To acquaint our selves with God, receive the law from his mouth, treasure up his words in our heart, return unto the Almighty, and put iniquity far from us, *Job 22. 21, 22, 23.*

To be quiet without answering, and make supplication to our judge, *Job 9. 15.*

When the time of our suffering is come, like Christ, to address our selves boldly and cheerfully unto that which is inevitable, *Matth. 26. 45.*

Affliction, with its Consolations. 277

2. In *Acting*.

According to our need
to desire teaching and
instruction, *Job* 6. 24.

To seek unto God be-
times, and make our sup-
plication to the Almight-
y, *Job* 8. 5.

To reflect upon sin and
confess it, *Job* 7. 20, 21.

To pour out our hearts,
and cry earnestly unto
the Lord for mercy for
our selves and others,
Lam. 2. 18, 19.

To search and try our
ways, and turn again un-
to the Lord, to lift up
our hearts and hands un-
to the Lord of heaven,
Lam. 3. 40, 41.

To return to God,
who, as he wounds, will
heal us, and in the best
time revive us, *Hos.* 6. 1.

To go on following
after God, to know his
gracious goodness and
marvellous working, *Hos.*
6. 3.

Though full of confu-
sion, to pray still, and
lay our selves open un-
to God, *Job* 10. 1, &c.
James 5. 13.

To beseech God to
make known our sins and
our transgressions unto
us, *Job* 13. 23.

In neglects of others to
pour out our hearts unto
God, *Job* 16. 20.

To pray and bemoine
our selves unto God,
Psalms 25. 16.

To appeal unto him,
and pray in righteousness
of heart, *2 Kings* 20. 3.

To break suddenly
from one passion to an-
other, viewing the com-
forts of the Redeemer
and the resurrection, *Job*
19. 25.

To humble our selves,
and repent in dust and
ashes, *Job* 42. 5, 6.

To have the help of
an interpreter; one of a
thousand, and to confess
sin with aggravation, *Job*
33. 23.

To believe and speak,
Psalms 116. 10.

To acknowledge our
iniquity, that we have
sinned against him, and
turn unto the Lord, *Jer.*
3. 12, 13.

To fast and afflict our
souls, *Ezra* 8. 21.

To repent and turn
from all our transgressi-
ons, *Ezek.* 18. 30.

To declare our iniqui-
ty, and to be sorry for
our sin, *Psalms* 38. 18.

A a To

278 Affliction, with its Consolations.

To reason the matter with our souls, *Psalms* 42. 9.

To call earnestly upon God, *Psalms* 50. 15.

To cry aloud morning and evening, and at noon, *Psalms* 55. 17. & 57. 2.

To cast our burden on the Lord, *Psalms* 55. 22.

To trust in God at all times, and pour out our hearts before him, *Psalms* 62. 8.

To remember the days of old, *Psalms* 143. 5.

To consider Gods nature and dispute with the soul, *Psalms* 77. 5, 6.

To meditate on all Gods works, and to stretch out our hands unto him, *Psalms* 143. 5, 6.

If all this yet help not, to commit our souls to him in well-doing, as unto a faithful creator, *1 Pet.* 4. 19.

IX. Trials touching Affliction.

WE faint in it when the consolations of God seem small unto us, *Job* 15. 11.

In depth of affliction, after acknowledgment of our sin, yielding unto

God, then usually deliverance is at hand, *Job* 42. 3, &c.

Nothing humbles one more under affliction, than a sense and sight of Gods goodness and graciousness unto us, *Job* 42. 10, 11, 12.

In Gods chastisements the bearing of our shame with patience under his hand, is a sure sign of our speedy recovery, *Ezek.* 39. 26, 27, 28.

When Gods third have been brought through the fire, being refined like silver, and tried like gold then they find great matters from God, *Zech.* 13. 9.

X. Duties to the Afflicted.

WE must not suddenly fall upon the distressed, but give their sorrow a vent; and them time to bemoan themselves, *Job* 2. 13. *Ezek.* 3. 15.

Pity should be extended unto such from their friends, *Job* 6. 14.

It is reproachful to be afraid at our friends dejection, *Job* 6. 21.

When men are in great afflictions, they must be suffered

suffered to bemoane themselves, *Job* 13. 19.

In others miseries we ought not to break a least driven to and fro, nor to pursue the dry stubble, *Job* 13. 25.

We ought to assuage their grief, *Job* 16. 5.

We must not break them in pieces with words, *Job* 19. 2.

The more they are smitten of God, the more we ought to pity them, and bear with their weaknesses, *Job* 19. 21, 22.

In comforting, it is good to pause a while, and let our elders begin, observing what they leave unsaid, *Job* 34. 4, 11.

We ought not to deal

too plainly with the distressed, in some cases, until they have gathered strength to bear, and profit by our sayings, *Job* 34. 7, 17.

We ought not to rejoyce or insult over others afflictions, *Obad* 13, 14.

We must be careful not to add affliction to the afflicted, *Isa.* 30. 20.

Our actions towards them, and speeches, must be accompanied with much love, and a spirit of meekness, with long-suffering, *Gal.* 6. 1.

We, in any case, must not break the bruised reed, nor quench the smoking flax, *Isa.* 42. 3.

HEAD LXXI.

Of Pride.

I. Generals.

GOD will bring down the high looks, *Psalms* 18.

27.

The saints shall be hid from the pride of such, *Psalms* 31. 20.

God plentifully rewardeth proud doers, *Psalms* 31. 23.

The foot of pride is a terrible enemy, *Psalms* 36. 11.

Wicked men are taken therein, and for cursing

A 3 2 and

and lying which they speak, *Psalms* 59. 12.

Their contempt against good men, a great burden, *Psalms* 123. 4.

A high look, and a proud heart, and the plowing of the wicked is sin, *Prov.* 21. 4.

We should not be puffed up one against another, *1 Cor.* 4. 6.

The lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of man shall be brought down, *Isa.* 2. 11.

Our pride ought to strike sail, when the Lord speaks against it, *Jer.* 13. 15.

We ought to lament and mourn for the pride of others, *Jer.* 13. 17.

God is able to abase the proud, *Dan.* 4. 37.

There is a height of pride which testifies against men, *Hos.* 5. 5.

It is a great mercy of God, when he cures us of our pride, *Zeph.* 3. 11.

In all the pride and proud actions of men, God will still be above them, *Exod.* 18. 11.

II. Nature.

Such are ready to rise against Gods people, *Psalms* 86. 14.

With their mouth they speak proudly, *Psalms* 17. 10.

Such cursed proud ones err from Gods commandments, *Psalms* 119. 21.

They are especially apt to deride the saints, *Psalms* 119. 51.

They are apt to forge lies, *Psalms* 119. 69.

They are apt to speak perversely without cause, *Psalms* 119. 78.

They are apt to dig pits for the saints, *Psalms* 119. 85.

They are inclined to oppression, *Psalms* 119. 122.

They stir up strife, *Prov.* 28. 25.

They believe gain to be godliness, *1 Tim.* 6. 4.

They are stout of heart, *Isa.* 9. 9.

They are very proud, like Moab, full of haughtiness and wrath, *Isa.* 16. 6.

In their foolish mouth there is a rod thereof, *Prov.* 14. 3.

It is a deceitful thing, *Jer.* 49. 16.

They know nothing, but are doating about questions and strife of words, *1 Tim.* 6. 4.

III. Effects.

III. Effects.

IT makes the wicked to persecute the poor, *Psalms* 10. 2.

To hide snares for the godly, and as it were spread nets and gins by the way for them, *Psalms* 140. 5.

It procures abundance of matchless misery and desolation, *Jer.* 50. 29.

It makes us to forget God, *Hos.* 13. 6. *Dent.* 8. 14.

IV. Danger.

THAT God will bring down such high looks, *Psalms* 18. 27.

That God, through his understanding, smiteth through such, *Job* 26. 12.

The rage of Gods indignation is cast abroad to cast down such, *Job* 40. 11.

He looks upon every one that is proud, to bring them low, *Job* 40. 12.

Flattering lips shall be cut off, and the tongue that speaketh proud things, *Psalms* 12. 3.

He hates a proud look, *Prov.* 6. 17.

He will destroy their houses, *Prov.* 15. 25.

All such are abomination unto the Lord, and cannot go unpunished, *Prov.* 16. 5.

The day of the Lord of hosts shall be on every one that is proud and lofty, and upon all lift up, to throw them down, *Isa.* 2. 12.

The Lord wars against proud men, to make them stumble, *Jer.* 50. 31.

It is one of the sins for which Sodom was destroyed, *Ezek.* 16. 49.

Sore destruction comes upon people for it, *Prov.* 16. 18. & 17. 19.

Whosoever exalt themselves, must be abased, *Matth.* 23. 12.

God scattereth such in the imaginations of their hearts, *Luke* 1. 51.

V. Trials.

IT is God that withdraws a man from his purpose, that he may hide pride from him, *Job* 33. 17.

The pride of the wicked countenance will not suffer them to seek after God, he is not in

all their thoughts, *Psalms* 10. 4.

It compasseth the wicked as with a chain, *Psalms* 73. 6.

God renders a reward unto such, *Psalms* 94. 2.

He knows such a far off, *Psalms* 138. 6.

When it cometh, then cometh shame, *Prov.* 11. 2.

It is the cause of all contention, *Prov.* 13. 10.

It preceedeth destruction, as a haughty spirit before a fall, *Prov.* 16. 18.

It is a sign of destruction, and a haughty spirit is a fore-runner unto it, *Prov.* 18. 12.

The thoughts of hastiness tend to want, *Prov.* 21. 5.

The Lord marred the great pride of Judah and Jerusalem, *Jer.* 13. 9.

The Lord knows our pride, how exceeding proud we are, our loftiness, arrogance, and pride, and the haughtiness of our hearts, *Jer.* 48. 29, 30.

Insulting against God brings utter destruction, *Jer.* 48. 42.

Lifted up hearts are sure of destruction, *Ezek.* 28. 5, 6, 7, &c.

Riches puff up to pride, *Ezek.* 28. 5.

Those who transgress by wine are also proud, *Isa.* 28. 3, 7.

H E A D LXXII.

Of Wrath and Anger.

I. Generals.

WE may be angry, if therewith we sin not; but the sin must not go down upon it, *Eph.* 4. 26.

In suffering it to con-

tinue, we give place to the devil, *Eph.* 4. 27.

It is a foolish thing to be soon angry, *Prov.* 14. 17.

Angry men are proud men, and a high gate seeks destruction, *Prov.* 17. 19.

We

We ought not to be hasty of spirit, for anger rests in the bosom of fools, *Eccles* 7. 9.

There is more hope of a fool, than of one who is hasty in his words, *Prov.* 29. 20.

We should be slow to anger, because the wrath of man doth not accomplish the righteousness of God, *James* 1. 19, 20.

It is a sinful thing to be soon angry, *Tit.* 1. 7.

It argues want of discretion not to pass by anger, it being a mans glory to pass by an offence, *Prov.* 19. 11.

Angry persons must not be kept friendship with, and with furious people we must not converse, lest we learn their ways, *Prov.* 22. 24.

We ought not to revenge, or give place to wrath, because vengeance is Gods, *Rom.* 12. 19.

Fathers should not provoke children to wrath, *Eph.* 6. 4.

Anger is an evil doing, *Jonah* 4. 4.

II. Nature.

IT is apt to speak unadvisedly, *Job* 33. 9, 10. *Psalms* 106. 32. *Jonah* 4. 9.

It is confident, *Prov.* 14. 16.

Such stir up strife, *Prov.* 15. 18.

Such sow strife, *Prov.* 16. 28.

Their names are proud and haughty scorers, who deal in proud wrath, *Prov.* 21. 24.

It is cruel and raging, *Eccl.* *Prov.* 27. 4.

As such stir up strife, so do they abound in transgression, *Prov.* 15. 18.

It is fierce and cruel, *Gen.* 49. 7.

III. Companions.

WRath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication, *Col.* 3. 8.

Debates, envyings, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, tumults, swellings, *2 Cor.* 12. 20.

IV. Breeding.

IV. Breeding.

THe repeting of a thing separates even very friends, *Prov. 17. 9.*

Hatred stirs up strifes, *Prov. 10. 12.*

V. Danger.

IT killeth the foolish man, *Job 5. 2.*

It bringeth the punishment of the sword, to teach us there is a judgment, *Job 19. 29.*

Such are abomination unto the Lord, *Prov. 6. 16, 17.*

Such froward hearts and perverse tongues fall into mischief, *Prov. 17. 28.*

Such of great wrath shall suffer punishment, because they will not easily be quiet, *Prov. 19. 19.*

Such find thorns and snares in their way, *Prov. 22. 5.*

God, in his wrath and anger, causeth the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible, *Isa. 13. 11.*

VI. Trials.

THe wrath of man shall turn to the praise of God, and the remainder of wrath shall he restrain, *Psalms 76. 10.*

Such who are slow thereunto are of great understanding; but such who are hasty of spirit exalt folly, *Prov. 14. 29.*

Those slow thereunto are better than the mighty, and he who rules his spirit, than he who taketh a city, *Prov. 16. 32.*

Such who love strife, love transgression, *Prov. 17. 19.*

If the wise contend with the foolish, whether they rage or laugh, there is no rest, *Prov. 29. 9.*

Envy, divisions and strife, are a sign that we are still carnal men, *1 Cor. 3. 3.*

The fear of God disclaims it, *Prov. 8. 13.*

VII. Cure.

TO be convinced of the sinfulness and danger

danger thereof, and not to fret in any case to do evil, *Psaln 37. 8.*

VIII. *Motives against it.*

That it is an honourable thing to cease from strife; but it is a foolish thing to be meddling, *Prov. 20. 3.*

That such who keep their mouths, keep their souls from troubles, *Prov. 21. 23.*

That it argues great understanding to shun it; but those of a hasty spirit do exalt folly, *Prov. 14. 29.*

That it argues much discretion to pass by anger, *Prov. 19. 11.*

IX. *Mitigation.*

TO leave contention and strife betimes, seeing they are like a breach of waters unstopt, *Prov. 17. 14.*

A soft answer, *Prov. 15. 1.*

Slowness unto it, *Prov. 15. 18.*

A gift in the bosom, *Prov. 21. 14.*

The casting out of scorers, causeth contention, strife and reproach to cease, *Prov. 22. 10.*

Yielding, *Eccles 10. 4.*

The wisdom of wise men, *Prov. 29. 8.*

HEAD LXXIII.

Of Riches.

I. *Generals.*

IN dangerous times we must not seek great things for our selves, *Jer. 45. 4. 5.*

It is a very great evil to have them, and yet

to have no comfort of them, but others to enjoy them, *Eccles 6. 2.*

The love of money is the root of all evil, *1 Tim. 6. 10.*

It is a very great evil to have them preserved for

for the hurt of the owners, *Eccles* 5. 13.

Neither poverty nor riches is the best estate, *Prov.* 30. 8.

They are not for ever, *Prov.* 27. 24.

They make many friends, *Prov.* 14. 20.

A good name is much better than they in great quantity, *Prov.* 22. 1.

God esteems not of our riches, or of all our gold, or of all our forces and strength, *Job* 36. 19.

Such who boast in the multitude of them, cannot by any means redeem their brother, or give a ransom, *Psalms* 49. 6, 7.

Wise men, like the foolish and brutish person, perish, and leave their wealth unto others, *Psalms* 49. 10.

We ought not to be moved, when some are made rich, *Sa.* *Psalms* 49. 16.

We must not trust in oppression, become vain in robbery, nor set our hearts on increasing riches, *Psalms* 62. 10.

Rich men make wealth their strong city, *Prov.* 10. 15.

We must not labour to be rich, *Prov.* 23. 4.

It is a wicked thing to trust in the abundance of riches, *Psalms* 52. 7.

II. Reasons.

BEcause such make not God their trust, *Psalms* 52. 7.

Because treasures of wickedness profit nothing, *Prov.* 10. 2.

Because where our treasure is, there will our heart be also, *Luke* 12. 34.

Because they profit nothing in the day of wrath, *Prov.* 11. 4.

Because the love of money is the root of all evil, *1 Tim.* 6. 10.

Because they are deceitful, *Matth.* 13. 22.

Because our own wisdom deceives us in the estimation of them, *Prov.* 23. 4.

Because they are nothing, uncertain, and have wings to fly away at our most need, *Prov.* 23. 5.

Because they pierce men through with many sorrows, who are in love with them, *1 Tim.* 6. 10.

III. What.

III. What.

They are the ransom
of a mans life, *Prov.*

13. 8.

They are evil mens
strong city, *Prov.* 18. 11.

They are the crown of
the wise, *Prov.* 14. 24.

They are not for ever,
Prov. 27. 24.

IV. Nature.

Such are wise in their
own conceit, *Prov.*

28. 11.

Such love to rule over
the poor, *Prov.* 22. 7.

In the fulness of mens
sufficiency, they leave
them in straits, *Job* 20.
22.

To fly away from us
in the day of Gods
wrath, *Job* 20. 28.

V. Danger.

Such who make haste
to possess them, have
an evil eye, not consi-
dering that they shall be
overtaken with poverty,
Prov. 28. 22.

Such shall fall into
temptation and a snare,
and into many foolish

and hurtful lusts, *1 Tim.*
6. 9.

They perish by evil
travel, not profiting our
children, *Eccles* 5. 14.

In labouring for them,
men labour for the wind,
Eccles 5. 16.

Such are miserable, be-
cause of the miseries that
shall come upon them,
James 5. 1.

The canker of the
riches of such shall be a
witness against them, and
shall eat their flesh as
it were with fire, *James*
5. 2, 3.

Such can hardly en-
ter into the kingdom of
heaven, *Matth.* 19. 23.

When, in the midst of
treasures and riches, we
think our selves most se-
cure, then we may be
nearest ruin, and lose all,
Luke 12. 20, 21.

VI. Reasons.

Because wealth gotten
by vanity shall be
diminished, *Prov.* 13. 11.

Because such who trust
in them shall fall, *Prov.*
11. 28.

Because the obtaining
of them by a lying
tongue, is a vanity tol-
led

sed to and fro of those who love death, *Prov. 21. 6.*

Those who oppress the poor to give unto the rich, shall surely come to want, *Prov. 22. 16.*

Rich men may lie down sometimes, but they shall not be gathered; he openeth his eyes, and he is not, *Job 27. 19.*

Though the wicked heap up silver as dust, and prepare raiment as the clay, the just shall put it on, and the innocent shall divide the silver, *Job 27. 16, 17.*

Though wicked men swallow them down, yet they shall vomit them up again, God shall cast them out of their belly, *Job 20. 15.*

Such shall restore riches according to their substance, and shall not rejoyce therein, *Job 20. 18.*

They make men forward, *Prov. 18. 23.*

VII. Trials.

Much treasure is in the house of the righteous, *Prov. 15. 6.*

The rich ought not to trust to uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth richly all things for to enjoy, *1 Tim. 6. 16, 17.*

Such men should be rich in good works, laying up a good foundation for the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life, *1 Tim. 6. 18, 19.*

The rich should rejoyce to be brought low, because they shall pass away as the flower of the grass, *James 1. 10.*

Our treasures must not be laid up where thief, worm, and canker may come, but in heaven, *Matth. 6. 19.*

The only true treasure and riches, is to be rich towards God, *Luke 12. 21.*

Out of our store we should provide alms for the poor, so laying up lasting treasures, *Luke 12. 33.*

We ought to make our selves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness, *Luke 16. 9.*

VIII. At-

VIII. Attaining.

IT is God who gives us power to gather wealth, *Deut. 8. 18.*

Both riches and honour come of God, *1 Chr. 29. 12.*

The hand of the diligent maketh rich, *Prov. 10. 4.*

The blessing of the Lord bringeth no sorrow with it, *Prov. 10. 22.*

By wisdom riches and honour come, yea, durable riches, *Prov. 18. 18.*

By not loving wine and oyl, and such pampering, &c. *Prov. 21. 17.*

By humility and the fear of the Lord, come honour and life with them, *Prov. 22. 4.*

Through knowledge the chambers are filled with all pleasant and precious riches, *Prov. 24. 4.*

H E A D LXXIV.

Of Ignorance.

I. Generals.

They abide not in the paths of light, *Job 24. 13.*

Ignorant persons know not the light, *Job 24. 16.*

Such have their eyes shut, that they cannot see, and their hearts, that they cannot understand, *Isa. 44. 18.*

Notwithstanding the ignorance with others, such ought to be taught, *1 Cor. 13. 17. 18.*

II. Danger thereof.

Such persons have many miseries, attended with woful habitations, *Job 18. 21.*

Such rebel against the light, not knowing the way thereof, *Job 24. 13.*

It causeth destruction, *Hos. 4. 6.*

It makes us incapable of danger, how near soever we are to everlasting ruin, *Prov. 14. 16.*

B b Their

Their rejecting of knowledge makes God to reject them, *Hos.* 4. 6.

It makes us insensible of Gods mercies to us, *Hos.* 11. 3.

It deceives us in our judgments of the scriptures, and of the power of God, *Matth.* 22. 29.

It causeth that we die in our sins, *John* 8. 24.

It dulls us from conceiving and hearing of heavenly things, *John* 8. 43.

Being in this kind obstinate, they thereby are given up to a reprobate sense, *Rom.* 1. 28.

It causeth hardness of heart, darkens mens cogitations, makes them strangers from the life of God, and past feeling, to give themselves unto all wantonness, *Eph.* 4. 17. 18, 19.

It is a punishment attending the same, to remain still therein, *1 Cor.* 14. 38.

Christ will shew himself from heaven, with his mighty angels, in flaming fire, to render vengeance unto such, *2 Thess.* 1. 7, 8.

III. Nature.

Such are apt to fall into idolatry, *Isa.* 45. 20.

They are apt to fall into many gross errors, *Acts* 3. 17.

IV. Trials.

IT makes one to multiply words, *Job* 35. 16.

It causeth men to darken counsel without knowledge, *Job* 38. 2.

It causeth us to vent wonderful things we know not, *Job* 42. 3.

It makes us incapable of Gods wonderful works, forgetful of them, bringing provocations, *Psalms* 106. 7.

Their condition is full of mistakings and wanderings, *John* 12. 35.

It cozens foolish men to believe themselves to be wise, *Rom.* 1. 12.

It makes men to stablish their own righteousness in place of Gods, *Rom.* 10. 3.

It is a cause of our living in the lust of concupiscence, *1 Thess.* 4. 4, 5.

HEAD

H E A D LXXV.

Of Infidelity.

I. *Generals.*

IN the saints it seldom
escapes unpunished,
Luke 1. 20.

It was an ancient sin ;
Christs brethren believed
not in him, *John 7. 5.*

Great works done
should banish the same,
John 10. 38.

The unbelief of some
makes not the faith of
God of none effect, *Rom.*
3. 3.

God hath shut up all
in unbelief, that he might
have mercy upon all,
Rom. 11. 32.

The company of such
should be shunned, *1 Cor.*
9. 11.

We must not be un-
equally yoked with such,
2 Cor. 6. 14.

Ignorant walking in
unbelief, may find mercy,
1 Tim. 1. 13.

The fearful, unbeliev-
ing, abominable, are coup-
led together, *Rev. 21. 8.*

It is a sin worthy of
severe chiding, *Mark 16.*
14.

II. *Cause.*

NOT trusting in Gods
salvation ; nor be-
lieving of his wondrous
works, *Psalms 78. 22.*

By our pride, depen-
ding more upon man
than God, *John 5. 44.*

By blinding of our
eyes, and hardning of
our hearts, *John 12. 38, 39.*

Sharp and great af-
flictions nurse the same,
Exod. 4. 31.

III. *Nature.*

IT believeth not Gods
words, *John 5. 38.*

It is tied up, and
confines itself to sight,
John 20. 27, 29.

IV. Danger.

IT makes men backsliding, and unfaithful revolvers, *Psalms* 78. 57.

It brings us to distrust Gods word, *Rom.* 11. 30.

It lets us from seeing the glory of God, *John* 11. 40.

It keeps men off from being engrafted into the covenant of grace, *Rom.* 11. 23.

An unbelieving heart makes us to depart from the living God, *Heb.* 3. 12.

It hinders men from entering into Gods rest, *Heb.* 3. 19.

It makes the hearing of the word unprofitable unto us, *Heb.* 4. 2.

Such are for destruction, *Jude* 5.

They shall be damned, *Mark* 16. 16.

It causeth great crosses to overtake us, *Luke* 1. 20.

Such are condemned already, *John* 3. 18.

Such shall never see life, but have the wrath of God abiding on them, *John* 3. 36.

V. Trials.

ONe chain thereof draws on another, *John* 5. 46.

It is a shrewd sign of reprobation, *John* 10. 26.

It is apt to stir up strife, and make us contentious, *Acts* 14. 2.

It makes us to stagger at the promises, *Rom.* 4. 20.

It cuts off the Jews for the time, *Rom.* 11. 20.

The unbelieving husband is sanctified by the believing wife, *1 Cor.* 7. 14.

The minds of such are blinded, lest the gospel should shine upon them, *2 Cor.* 4. 4.

One who believeth hath no part with an infidel, *2 Cor.* 6. 15.

To the defiled and unbelieving nothing is pure, *Tit.* 1. 15.

Even miracles prevail not with it, *John* 12. 37.

It causeth murmuring, *Numb.* 14. 11.

It is attended with rebellion, *Deut.* 31. 27.

H E A D LXXVI.

Of Hypocrisy.

I. Generals.

THeir lives are attended with many miseries, *Job* 20. 5.

His hope is nothing thus qualified, when God taketh away his soul, *Job* 27. 8.

Hypocritical mockers in feasts are a great punishment and terrible creatures, *Psalms* 35. 16.

The fiercest nations are sent against an hypocritical nation, *Isa.* 10. 6.

Vile persons will speak villany, and their heart will work iniquity to practise hypocrisy, *Isa.* 32. 6.

We may, like Jehu, be too full of hypocrisy, in our zeal, *2 Kings* 10. 16.

Such people are blind guides, striving for trifles more than for substantial things, *Matth.* 23. 24.

They are mere out-

sidings, *Matth.* 23. 25.

They are blind, looking only to outsidings, *Matth.* 23. 27.

Publicans and harlots may enter into heaven, before hypocrites can, *Matth.* 21. 31.

II. Nature.

IT is a trick of theirs to despise others, and overvalue themselves, *Isa.* 65. 5.

They in their charity are full of ostentation, *Matth.* 6. 2.

They love to pray standing in the churches and open places, *Matth.* 6. 5.

They are censorious, and apt to reprove others; they see motes in others eyes, ere they pull the beam out of their own, *Matth.* 7. 5.

They are apt to teach for doctrines mens precepts, *Matth.* 14. 9.

Bb 3 They

They are both slugs themselves in heavenly matters, and hinderers of others, *Matth. 23. 13.*

They devour simple peoples houses, under colour of long prayers, *Matth. 23. 14.*

They earnestly strive to have many proselytes, in shew converting them, *Matth. 23. 15.*

It is apt to belie the truth of things, and to dissemble with God, *Acts 5. 4.*

III. Danger.

That such shall not come before God, *Job 13. 16.*

That the congregation of such shall be desolate, *Job 15. 34.*

That an hypocritical nation is a nation of Gods wrath, *Isa. 10. 6.*

That it is a sin endangering the stopping up of mercies gates, *Isa. 9. 17.*

That it is a sin attended with horrors and strange fears, *Isa. 33. 14.*

That God will not hear such when trouble comes upon them, *Jer.*

11. 14.

IV. Trials.

They conceive mischief, and bring out vanity, their belly prepareth deceit, *Job 15. 35.*

The innocent shall stir himself up against such, *Job 17. 8.*

Their joy is for a moment, *Job 20. 5.*

Their reigning ensnares the people, *Job 34. 30.*

They heap up wrath, and cry not when God bindeth them, *Job 36. 13.*

Their life is amongst the unclean, *Job 36. 14.*

They are evil doers, *Isa. 9. 17.*

They honour God with their mouth, when their heart is far from him, *Matth. 15. 8.*

Such usually are traditional, making the commandments of none effect thereby, *Matth. 15. 6.*

They cannot delight themselves in the Almighty, nor pray at all times, *Job 27. 10.*

Such destroy with their mouth their neighbours, *Prov. 11. 9.*

HEAD

H E A D LXXVII.

Of the World.

I. Generals.

ALl that is therein is nothing else, save the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, 1 John 1. 16.

The devil is the god of this world, 2 Cor. 4. 4.

The devil is the prince of this world, John 12. 31.

The fashion thereof passeth away, 1 Cor. 7. 31.

Whosoever will be a friend to it, is an enemy to God, James 4. 4.

It passeth away, and the lust thereof, 1 John 2. 16.

It, nor the things thereof, must not be beloved, 1 John 2. 15.

II. Trials.

THose who use it, must be as though they used it not, 1 Cor. 7. 31.

The friendship thereof is enmity with God, James 4. 4.

If any man love it, the love of the Father is not in him, 1 John 2. 15.

We must not be conformed unto it, but transformed in the spirit of our mind, Rom. 12. 2.

Those who are of the world, speak of the world, and it heareth them, 1 John 4. 5.

It knows not Gods children, because it knows not Christ, 1 John 3. 1.

If the saints were of it, it would love its own, John 15. 19.

It hates the saints, because Christ hath chosen them out from it, John 17. 14.

The saints are men given unto Christ out of the world, John 17. 6.

It hated Christ, because he testified of the evil works thereof, John 7. 7.

III. Overcoming.

WHosoever is born of God overcometh it, 1 John 5. 4.

Faith

Faith in Christ is that which overcomes it, *1 John 5. 5.* It is the saints comfort | in all troubles, that Christ hath overcome the world for them, *John 16. 33.*

H E A D LXXVIII.

Of Offences.

WE ought to walk inoffensively, because of enemies, *Neb. 5. 9.*

Men ought not to judge one another, but to be wary not to put a stumbling block before others, *Rom. 14. 13.*

Those who make divisions and give offences, must be marked, *Rom. 16. 17.*

It is a sin to make men offenders for a word, and lay a snare for him that offendeth in the gate, *Isa. 29. 21.*

It is a woful thing to offend a poor weak Christian, *Matth. 18. 6, 7, 8.*

Offences are woful things in the world, of necessity they must be,

but woe unto them by whom they come, *Matth. 18. 7.*

Offenders must first be privately admonished; then warned before two or three; then, if that help not, complained of to the church, *Matth. 18. 15, 16, 17.*

To fulfill the law of Christ, we must bear one anothers burdens, *Gal. 6. 2.*

With accusation there should accompany conviction, *John 7. 51.*

II. Trials.

TO be an hindrance in heavenly things, is to give offence, *Matth. 16. 23.*

Christ,

Of Reproof and Admonition. 297

Christ, to avoid offence, did pay tribute, *Matth. 17. 27.*

III. Cures.

Offenders being rebuked, ought to be comforted, and received again into favour, and have love confirmed unto them, lest they be swallowed up in grief, *2 Cor. 2. 6, 7.*

IV. Avoiding.

TO walk worthy of the vocation where-

unto we are called, with all humbleness of mind, meekness, long-suffering, supporting one another through love, *Eph. 4. 2.*

To walk circumspectly, redeeming the time, not as fools, but as wise, *Eph. 5. 15. Col. 4. 5.*

To be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might, *Eph. 6. 10.*

To be filled with knowledge of Gods will, in all wisdom and spiritual understanding, that we may walk worthy of the Lord, and please him in all things, *Col. 1. 9, 10.*

H E A D LXXIX.

Of Reproof and Admonition.

I. Generals.

THe saints are apt to be made a reproof, especially amongst their neighbours, *Psalms 31. 11.*

The smiting of the righteous should be a kindness unto us; and the reproof of such should be a precious oyl, which

shall not break our head, *Psalms 141. 5.*

A scorner should not be reprov'd, lest he hate us, but a wise man rebuked loves it, *Prov. 9. 8.*

It is a brutish thing to refuse reproof, *Prov. 12. 1.*

A scorner loveth not him

him that reproveth him,
Prov. 13. 1.

Despightful revenge,
taking with a despight-
ful heart for old hatred,
causeth great vengeance
to come with furious re-
bukes, *Ezek.* 25. 15.

When people grow na-
turally profane, then they
may seem past reproof,
Hos. 4. 4.

Grievous offenders must
be sharply rebuked, *Mark*
8. 33.

It is hypocritical to be
prying into other mens
faults, with beams in our
own eyes, *Matth.* 7. 3.

He that rebuketh a man
shall find more favour at
length, than he who flat-
tereth with his tongue,
Prov. 28. 25.

Wicked men hate the
light, lest their deeds
should be reprov'd, *John*
3. 20.

II. Qualification.

CHrist judgeth the
earth with righte-
ousness, and reproveth
with equity the meek
of the earth, *Isa.* 11. 4.

Christ reprov'd not
after the seeing of the
eye, nor after the hear-

ing of the ear, *Sec. Isa.*
11. 3.

A reprov'er must be a
wise reprov'er, *Prov.* 25. 12.

The unruly are to be
admonished, the feeble
minded comforted, being
patient towards the weak,
1 Thess. 5. 14.

III. Danger of refusing.

TO perish without
remedy, hardening
our necks after many re-
proofs, *Prov.* 29. 1.

IV. Trials

ILl reports are made to
cause men to fear, and
so to sin, *Neh.* 6. 12.

Some reprove with
words, and the speeches
of one that is despised,
which are as wind, *Job*
6. 26.

Arguing and reprov-
ing to no purpose, *Job*
6. 25.

Secret acceptance of
persons is matter of re-
proof, *Job* 13. 10.

David had experience
of the slanders of many,
Psalms 31. 13.

The reproofs of in-
struction are the way of
life,

life, but such err who refuse reproof, *Prov. 10. 17.*

A reproof enters more into a wise man, than an hundred stripes into a fool, *Prov. 17. 10.*

The spirit is the best convincing reproof, *John 16. 8.*

It is a matter of reproof, to do evil that good may come of it, *Rom. 3. 8.*

V. Encouragement.

SUCH who regard reproof, shall be honoured, *Prov. 13. 18.*

Such who regard reproof are prudent, *Prov. 5. 12.*

Such who hear it get understanding, *Prov. 15. 32.*

To those who rebuke wicked men, shall be delight, with a good blessing upon them, *Prov. 24. 25.*

VI. Judging.

WE ought not to judge according to the outward appearance, which is against righteous judgment, *John 7. 24.*

With accusation, there should accompany matter of conviction, *John 7. 51.*

Refusing to company with scandalous persons, the scandal must be known, *1 Cor. 5. 11. 2 Thess. 3. 14.*

Those who are fallen ought to be restored with the spirit of meekness, by those who are spiritual, *Gal. 6. 1.*

We must not judge, lest we be judged, *Matth. 7. 1.*

In what measure we judge, we shall be judged, *Matth. 7. 2.*

Christ, in this world, judges no man; the words he hath spoken shall judge at the last day, *John 12. 48.*

H E A D LXXX.

Of Covetousness.

I. Generals.

Such trouble their own house, *Prov* 15. 27.

Slothful men covet all the day long, *Prov* 21. 26.

With increase of goods they are increased that eat them, *Eccles* 5. 11.

Fornication, uncleanness, or covetousness, must not be once named amongst us, *Eph* 5. 3.

Such are not to be trusted in any weighty affairs, not being men of truth, *Exod* 18. 21.

II. Nature.

IT is accompanied with feigned deceiving words, *2 Pet* 2. 3.

In all the best actions of such, they but dissemble, their heart goeth after their covetousness, *Ezek* 33. 31.

It can dissemble, and put a cloke on things, *1 Thess* 2. 5.

It is insatiable; our conversation ought to be without it, *Heb* 13. 5.

It makes men use all unlawful means with others to enrich it self, *2 Pet* 2. 3.

III. Danger.

A Fire shall consume the tabernacle of bribery, *Job* 15. 34.

The Lord abhors such persons, *Psal* 10. 3.

Greediness of gain taketh away the life of the owners thereof, *Prov* 11. 19.

Such who love silver, shall not be satisfied, nor he who loveth abundance, with increase, *Eccles* 5. 10.

It is wo to him that coveteth an evil covetousness to his house, *Hab* 2. 9.

It makes us ready to undertake any mischievous plots and purposes, *Luke* 22. 5, 6.

It hinders us from regarding

garding of Gods word,
Pſalm 119. 36.

It incenſeth God to
ſmite us, *Iſa. 57. 17.*

Though ſuch be ſpared
a while, it brings ſevere
punishment in the end,
Jer. 51. 13.

IV. Complained of.

Greedineſs of gain,
Iſa. 56. 11.

Of a general covetouſ-
neſs, *Jer. 8. 10.*

Eyes of covetouſneſs
in heart, *Jer. 22. 17.*

V. Avoiding.

BECAUſE our life con-
ſiſts not in the abun-
dance of thoſe things we
do poſſeſs, *Luke 12. 15.*

Such who hate it, ſhall

prolong their days, *Prov.*
28. 16.

VI. Trials.

IT is forbidden, *Col. 3.*
5.

Our converſation ſhould
be without it, *Heb. 13. 5.*

It is matter of a ſad
and grievous complaint
Jer. 6. 13.

It is idolatry; and, if
unmortified, it will kill
us, *Col. 3. 5.*

VII. Moderation.

TO be contented
with thoſe things
we have, relying for the
reſt on Gods promiſe
and providence, *Heb. 13.*
5.

H E A D LXXXI.

Idolatry,

I. Forbidden,

PSalm 81. 9.

I Cor. 10. 7.

I Cor. 10. 14, 19, 28,

I John 5. 21.

Jer. 25. 6.

Exod. 20. 23.

Exod. 23. 13, 24.

Lev. 17. 7. & 20. 2, 3.

Lev. 26. 1.

Deut. 4. 15, 16, &c.

C c

Deut.

Deut. 6. 14.
Deut. 13. 6.
Deut. 16. 22.
Josh. 24. 23.

II. *Complained of, and
threatned.*

Isa. 44. 10.
Isa. 45. 16, 20.
Jer. 44. 23, 8^{er}.
Ezek. 6. 3, 4.
Judges 2. 13, 14.
2 Kings 17. 7, 8, 9.

III. *Complained of.*

Psalm 106. 27, 28.
Psalm 115. 4, 5.
Psalm 135. 15, 16.
1 Cor. 8. 10.
Rev. 2. 14.
Rev. 9. 20.
Isa. 2. 8, 9.
Isa. 30. 22.
Isa. 40. 19.
Isa. 41. 21, 23.
Isa. 42. 8.
Isa. 46. 6, 7.
Isa. 48. 5.
Isa. 57. 5.
Isa. 65. 3, 4.
Isa. 66. 3.
Jer. 1. 16.
Jer. 2. 20, 23.
Jer. 3. 6, 9.
Jer. 5. 19.

Jer. 7. 31, 32.
Jer. 8. 2.
Jer. 9. 14.
Jer. 10. 4, 5.
Jer. 11. 10, 13.
Jer. 16. 11.
Jer. 17. 2.
Jer. 18. 15.
Jer. 19. 3, 4.
Jer. 32. 34, 35.
Ezek. 7. 20.
Ezek. 20. 8.
Ezek. 33. 25.
Ezek. 36. 18.
Hof. 2. 13.
Hof. 4. 12.
Hof. 8. 5.
Hof. 13. 2.
Hof. 14. 8.
Amos 2. 8.
Micah 6. 16.
Hab. 2. 18.
Zech. 10. 2.
Deut. 32. 17.
Exod. 32. 31.
Judges 2. 13.
Judges 10. 6.
1 Kings 11. 33.
1 Kings 21. 25, 26.
1 Kings 22. 53.
2 Chr. 13. 8.
2 Chr. 11. 15.
2 Chr. 24. 18.
2 Chr. 25. 15.
2 Chr. 28. 2, 3.
2 Chr. 33. 3, 4.

IV. *Threats*

Vanity and Misery of Mankind. 303

IV. Threatned.

Psalms 16. 4.
 Psalm 97. 7.
 Isa. 2. 18.
 Isa. 42. 17.
 Jer. 51. 47.
 Ezek. 16. 36, 37.
 Ezek. 14. 4.
 Hos. 10. 2.
 Amos 3. 14.
 Micah 1. 7.
 Micah 5. 13.
 Zeph. 1. 5.
 Exod. 22. 20.
 Exod. 34. 13, 14.
 Deut. 4. 25, 26.
 Deut. 7. 5.

Deut. 8. 19.
 Deut. 12. 2.
 Josh. 23. 16.
 1 Kings 9. 9.

V. Punished.

Rev. 21. 8.
 Jer. 22. 9.
 Hos. 13. 1.
 Exod. 32. 28.
 Deut. 17. 3, 4.
 Judges 6. 25.
 1 Kings 18. 40.
 2 Kings 10. 19, 20.
 2 Kings 23. 5, 6, 7.
 2 Chr. 15. 16.
 2 Chr. 34. 4.
 Judges 2. 13, 14.

H E A D LXXXII.

Vanity and Misery of Mankind.

I. Generals.

Mortal men cannot be more just than God, Job

4. 17.

Every man, in his best estate, is altogether vanity, Psalm 39. 6.

Men of low degree are vanity, and men of high degree are a lie; to

be laid in balance, they are altogether lighter than vanity, Psalm 62. 9.

The help of man is vain, Psalm 60. 11.

Man is nothing that God should be mindful of him; and the son of man, that he visiteth him, Psalm 8. 4.

The way of man is not in himself, it is not

304 *Vanity and Misery of Mankind.*

in him that walketh to direct his steps, *Jer. 10. 23.*

We should cease from man, whose breath is in his nostrils, who is nothing to be accounted of, *Isa. 2. 22.*

All things are full of labour, the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing, *Eccles 1. 8.*

Man that is born of woman is nothing that he should be clean, and he that is born of a woman, that he should be righteous, *Job 15. 14.*

II. Continuance.

MAN that is born of woman is of short continuance, and full of trouble, *Job 14. 1.*

Man dieth and wasteth away, yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where is he? *Job 14. 10.*

A man shall return no more to his house, nor be known any more, *Job 7. 10.*

Our strength is nothing, nor our life, that we should seek to prolong our life, *Job 6. 11.*

Our dwelling is in hou-

ses of clay, being crushed before the moth, *Job 4. 19.*

As the cloud is consumed and vanished away, so he that goeth down to the grave shall come up no more, *Job 7. 9.*

III. His Days.

THEY are swifter than a weavers shuttle, *Job 7. 6.*

Our days are made like an hand-breadth, our age is nothing before God, *Psalms 39. 6.*

Our days are like the grass, and we flourish like the flower of the field, *Psalms 103. 15.*

They are as the days of an hireling, *Job 7. 1.*

IV. What he is like.

VAIN man would be wise, though he be born like a wild asses colt, *Job 11. 12.*

He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down; he flieth also like a shadow, and continueth not, *Job 14. 2.*

When we are chastised for sin, our beauty con-

consumeth away like a moth; surely every man is vanity, *Psalms* 39. 11.

God carrieth us away as with a flood, and we are asleep in the morning, and are as the grass that groweth up, *Psalms* 90. 5.

Man is like to vanity, his days are like the shadow that passeth away, *Psalms* 144. 4.

A mans vain life he spends as a shadow, *Ecclesiastes* 6. 12.

All flesh is grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of the grass, *Sec. 1 Pet.* 1. 24.

Man being in honour abideth not, he is like the beasts that perish, *Psalms* 49. 12.

V. What.

MAn, in his best estate, is altogether vanity, *Psalms* 39. 6.

Men of low degree are vanity, and men of high degree are a lie, to be laid in the balance, they are altogether lighter than vanity, *Psalms* 62. 9.

Many, and the son of man, in Gods sight, is but a worm, *Jobs* 25. 6.

Our life is wind, *Jobs* 7. 7.

We are all strangers and sojourners here, like our fathers, *Psalms* 39. 12.

We are but flesh and wind that passeth away, and cometh not again, *Psalms* 78. 39.

VI. Their Deceit.

Theinward thoughts of men are, that their houses shall continue for ever, and their dwelling place unto all generations; they call their lands by their names, *Psalms* 49. 11.

H E A D LXXXIII.

Of the Heart.

I. *Generals.*

IT is desperately wicked above all things, none knoweth it, *Jer.* 17. 9.

The Lord searcheth it, and trieth the heart and the reins, *Jer.* 17. 10.

The imaginations and thoughts of our hearts are only evil continually, *Gen.* 6. 5.

Many high places may remain in the soul, and yet the heart be perfect with God, 2 *Kings* 15. 4.

The Lord searcheth all hearts, and understandeth the imaginations of our thoughts, 1 *Chr.* 28. 9.

The Lord turneth it, and hath pleasure in uprightness, 1 *Chr.* 29. 17.

God is wise in heart, and mighty in strength, *Job* 9. 4.

It is God who takes away the people of the earth, *Job* 12. 24.

We, to our power,

ought to make the heart of the miserable to sing for joy, *Job* 29. 13.

Our heart ought not to walk after our eyes, *Job* 31. 7.

The righteous Lord trieth the heart and the reins, *Prov.* 7. 9. & 15. 3.

The saints may have daily sorrows in their heart, *Psalms* 38. 8.

The words of our mouths, and the meditations of our hearts, ought to go together, *Psalms* 49. 3.

The heart must be perfect to walk with God, and keep his commandments, 1 *Kings* 8. 61.

An understanding wise heart is the greatest earthly gift we can receive, 1 *Kings* 3. 11, 12.

It is a grief of heart to know of the decay of our posterity, 1 *Sam.* 2. 23, 24.

Great thoughts of heart make great divisions, *Jud.* 5. 15.

Willing

Willing services for the church wins the hearts of others unto us, *Judg. 4. 9.*

Our hearts ought to be seriously set and bent on that we should and would do, *Dent. 32. 46. Psalm 57. 7.*

It should be ready to answer Gods call, *Psalm 27. 8.*

His wonderful goodness unto us ought not to be hid in our hearts, but his righteousness, goodness, faithfulness and truth declared unto others, *Psalm 40. 10.*

The saints may suffer much grief and oppression of heart, *Psalm 55. 4.*

A holy heart cannot long be silent at the impiety of wicked men, *Psalm 119. 35.*

Sins affrighting terrors make us (encompassing us) feeble fainting hearts, *Psalm 40. 12.*

Though overwhelmed with affliction, the saints hearts stand firm, *Psalm 44. 8, 9.*

It should not be set upon increasing riches, *Psalm 62. 10.*

Wicked men may have

more outward things than heart can wish, *Psalm 73. 7.*

The saints are apt to be discouraged in heart at the prosperity of the wicked, *Psalm 73. 13.*

A right tuned soul fainteth for the courts of God, and the hearts and flesh of such should cry out for the living God, *Psalm 84. 2.*

Fearful hearts are ignorant of Gods ways, *Psalm 95. 10.*

A froward heart, nor a wicked person, should not dwell with us, neither should we suffer a high look and a proud heart, *Psalm 101. 4, 5.*

Outward comforts do refresh the heart, *Psalm 104. 15.*

It is God who turns mens to hate us, *Psalm 105. 25.*

Sin enforces God to bring down mens hearts with labour, and puts them in great straits, *Psalm 107. 12.*

Fearful hearts are to be encouraged and strengthened, *Isa. 35. 4.*

The saints desire that God should search and try their hearts, and help.

help their failings, *Psalms* 139. 23.

Though our heart devise our way, yet the Lord ordereth our steps, *Prov.* 16. 9.

Counsel in the heart of a man is like deep waters, *Prov.* 20. 5.

In the midst of our hearts devices, the counsel of the Lord must stand, *Prov.* 19. 21.

None can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from sin, *Prov.* 20. 9.

The Lord pondreth the hearts, *Prov.* 21. 2.

It is a thankless office to sing songs to a heavy heart, *Prov.* 25. 20.

As in water face answereth face, so doth the heart of man to man, *Prov.* 27. 19.

Our hearts and mouths must not be rash to utter any thing before God, *Eccles.* 5. 2.

The living ought to lay the case of the dead to heart, *Eccles.* 7. 2.

A heart rejoycing in outward comforts only, must expect great outward miseries, *Eccles.* 11. 9.

When God sets in a-

gainst us, he can make our hearts to pant, affright us with fear, and turn the night of our pleasure into fear, *Isa.* 21. 4.

God can astonish the heart to fear at the abundance of his after mercies, *Isa.* 60. 5.

II. Nature.

IT is apt to dissembling, flattering and tempting of God, *Psalms* 78. 18.

It is apt to be secretly inticed, *Job* 31. 27.

It naturally is full of presumption, atheism and of false conclusions, *Psalms* 10. 11. & 14. 1.

It is apt to smite us, after evil doing, if not totally obdurate, *2 Sam.* 24. 10.

It should reproach us in evil doings, *Job* 22. 5, 6.

It is apt to be deceived by women, *Job* 31. 9.

It is apt to follow after idolatry, *Dent.* 29. 18.

It is apt to bless itself in a false, secure and wicked estate, *Dent.* 29. 19.

It is apt to slight and despise others, *1 Chr. 15. 29.*

Naturally it is full of mischief, *Psalms 28. 3.*

When it is established, trusting in God, it is not subject to false fears, *Psalms 112. 7.*

It naturally hates instruction, and despises reproof, *Prov. 5. 12.*

It, devising wicked imaginations, is an abomination unto the Lord, *Prov. 16. 8.*

Such who are wise in heart receive commandments, *Prov. 10. 8.*

The heart of the foolish proclaims foolishness, *Prov. 12. 23.*

Even in laughter the heart may be sorrowful, *Prov. 13. 14.*

Wisdom it rests in good hearts, *Prov. 13. 33.*

Evil hearts disperse not knowledge, *Prov. 15. 7.*

It naturally hath no heart to get wisdom, *Prov. 17. 16.*

Such foolish hearts fret against the Lord, *Prov. 19. 3.*

Their hearts study destruction, *Prov. 24. 2.*

They do rejoyce at

the stumbling of others, *Prov. 24. 17.*

Such draw near to God with their mouth, but their heart is far from him, *Isa. 29. 13.*

It is apt to flattering security, and to put off the evil day, *Isa. 47. 7.*

It is apt to utter words of falsehood, to lie and transgress, and to depart away from God, speaking oppression and revolt, *Isa. 59. 13.*

III. Trials.

Perfect walking with God, is in integrity and uprightness to observe all his commandments and statutes, *1 Kings 8. 61.*

It is God who softens the heart, *Job 23. 16.*

A faithful heart is a means of our establishing and prosperity, *Neh. 9. 8.*

Walking holily obtains our hearts desire, with multitude of blessings, *Psalms 21. 2.*

Clean hands, with a pure heart, establishes us in the holy mountain, *Psalms 24. 4.*

The

The Lord is he who fashioneth our hearts, *Psalms* 33. 15.

If we delight to do Gods will his law is in our hearts, *Psalms* 40. 8.

The words of our mouth and the meditations of our hearts should be of understanding and wisdom, *Psalms* 49. 3.

Our walking with God should be with a perfect heart, *Psalms* 101. 2.

He ought to be praised with uprightness of heart, *Psalms* 119. 7.

It is he who must enlarge our hearts to run the ways of his commandments, *Psalms* 119. 32.

Our heart should stand in awe of his word, *Psalms* 119. 161.

It is God who heals the broken in heart, and binds up their wounds, *Psalms* 147. 3.

Discretion and understanding preserve and keep us, when wisdom entrencheth into our hearts, and knowledge is pleasant to our soul, *Prov.* 2. 10, 11.

The preparations thereof, with the answers of

the tongue, are both from God, *Prov.* 16. 1.

A righteous heart studies an answer, *Prov.* 15. 28.

Fools have no delight in understanding, but that their hearts may discover itself, *Prov.* 18. 2.

A haughty spirit proceeds destruction, *Prov.* 16. 18.

Wise hearts teach their mouths, and add learning to their lips, *Prov.* 16. 23.

In wicked mens fair speeches there are seven abominations in their heart, *Prov.* 26. 25.

Gifts destroy it, *Eccles* 7. 7.

Delays of judgment set the hearts of men wholly to do evil, *Eccles* 8. 11.

A wise mans heart is at his right hand, and a fools at his left, *Eccles* 10. 2.

Wicked men will speak villany, and in their heart will work iniquity, to practise hypocrisy, and to utter error against the Lord, *Isa.* 32. 6.

It is the Lord who hardneth mens hearts from his

his f
them
ways.
W
rejoy
keds
sorro
14.
Ri
ding
such
know
stand
Th
tions
us in
14. 8
Wi
marv
of h
from
man
15. 1

S
right
E
in
and
hard
11.
T
able
to

his fear, and cauſeth them to err from his ways, *Iſa.* 64. 16.

When the ſaints ſhall rejoyce, it is the wicked's portion to cry for ſorrow of heart, *Iſa.* 65. 14.

Right paſtors, according to Gods heart, are ſuch as feed us with knowledge and underſtanding, *Jer.* 3. 15.

The natural imaginations of the heart lead us into idolatry, *Jer.* 9. 14. & 13. 10.

Wicked miniſters cauſe marvellous aſtoniſhment of heart in the ſaints; from whence proceed many great evils, *Matth.* 15. 19.

IV. Danger.

SUCH who are ſtout of heart are far from righteouſneſs, *Iſa.* 46. 12.

Evil hard hearts are in danger to be worſe and worſe, and more hard-hearted, *Iſa.* 1. 10, 11.

The wrath of God is able to make all hearts to melt, *Iſa.* 13. 7.

A diverted erroneous heart diverts us alſo from hearing God, and brings deſtruction, *Deut.* 30. 17.

Impenitent hard hearts, that cannot repent, treaſure up wrath unto themſelves againſt the day of wrath, &c. *Rom.* 2. 5.

An evil unbelieving heart makes us to depart away from the living God, *Heb.* 3. 12.

Whoriſh idolatrous hearts are called God-breaking hearts, *Ezek.* 6. 9.

Hardned adamantine hearts bring great wrath from the Lord of hoſts, *Zech.* 7. 12.

V. A joyful Heart.

TRuſting in Gods mercy makes our hearts rejoyce in his ſalvation, *Pſalm* 13. 9.

Gods continual preſence glads and rejoyces it, *Pſalm* 16. 8, 9.

The ſtatutes of the Lord rejoyce it, *Pſalm* 19. 8.

Truſting in God aſſures us that our hearts ſhall

shall rejoyce in him, *Psalms*
33. 21.

VI. Encouragements.

Walking with God
with all our heart,
procures mercy and co-
venant keeping from him,
1 Kings 8. 23.

Delighting in Gods
statutes, obtains our
hearts desire, *Psalms* 37. 4.

VII. Attaining.

God circumcises our
hearts, and the
hearts of our seed, to
love him and fear him
with all our heart and
soul, that we might live,
Deut. 30. 6.

God creates in us a
clean heart, and renews
a right spirit within us,
Psalms 51. 10.

In heart-failing strength,
the saints can make God
their strength and portio-
n, *Psalms* 73. 26.

In oppression of heart
the saints do, with re-
flecting and communing
with their hearts, work
out a way to comfort,
Psalms 77. 6.

By trusting in God
with all our heart, and

not leaning unto our un-
derstanding, *Prov.* 3. 5.

By washing our hearts
from wickedness, and
departing from our wic-
ked thoughts, *Jer.* 4. 14.

By taking away the
fore-skin of our hearts,
Jer. 4. 4.

By engaging them to
approach unto God, *Jer.*
30. 21.

By Gods giving us a
heart to know him, and
to be his people; and
by his working, and our
preparing to have his law
written in our hearts, *Jer.*
31. 33.

By giving us one heart,
and putting a new spirit
within us, taking away
our stony heart, and giv-
ing us a heart of flesh,
Ezek. 11. 19.

By casting away all
our abominations, *Ezek.*
18. 21.

God, by giving us a
new heart and a right spi-
rit, causeth us to walk in
his ways and judgments,
saving us from our un-
cleannesses and idols,
Ezek. 36. 26, 27, 28, 29.

By plowing up our fal-
low ground, with renting
of our hearts, and not
our garments, *Joel.* 2. 13.

VIII. Keeping.

Titles of a good Heart.

313

VIII. Keeping.

THe peace of God which passeth all understanding, guards the heart and mind in Christ Jesus, *Phil.* 4. 7.

By hiding Gods word therein, *Psalms* 119. 11.

By watching over the

same diligently, *Prov.* 4. 23.

God keeps our hearts from inclining to any evil thing, *Psalms* 141. 4.

The taking of Gods testimonies for our heritage for ever, and the rejoycing of our heart, *Psalms* 119. 11.

H E A D LXXXIV.

Titles of a good Heart.

A Sorrowful heart, *Psalms* 25. 17.

A disquiet heart, *Psalms* 38. 8.

A panting heart, *Psalms* 38. 10.

A heart hot within us, *Psalms* 39. 3.

A sorrowful failing heart, *Psalms* 55. 5.

An overwhelmed heart, *Psalms* 61. 2.

A smitten heart, *Psalms* 102. 4.

A broken heart, *Psalms* 109. 16. & 147. 3.

A glad heart, *Psalms* 16. 8, 9.

A confident heart, *Psalms* 27. 3.

A trusting heart, *Psalms* 28. 7.

A fixed heart, *Psalms* 108. 1.

An established heart, *Psalms* 112. 8.

An enlarged heart, *Psalms* 119. 32. 2 *Cor.* 6. 11.

A perfect heart, *Psalms* 101. 2.

A pure heart, *Psalms* 24. 4.

A clean heart, *Psalms* 51. 10.

A cleansed heart, *Psalms* 73. 13.

An all-praising heart, *Psalms* 86. 12.

A Gods face seeking heart, *Psalms* 27. 8.

A law containing heart, *Psalms* 37. 31.

D d

A

A good inditing heart,
Psalms 45. 1.

A heart with Gods
ways in it, *Psalms* 84. 5.

Hearts applied to wis-
dom, *Psalms* 90. 12.

A whole praising heart,
Psalms 111. 1. & 138. 1.

A sound heart in Gods
statutes, *Psalms* 119. 80.

A rejoycing heart,
Psalms 119. 111.

A well inclined heart,
Psalms 119. 112.

A heart not haughty,
Psalms 131. 1.

A word keeping heart,
Prov. 3. 1.

A retaining heart, *Prov.*
4. 4.

A heart not inclining
to evil, *Prov.* 7. 25.

An understanding heart,
Prov. 8. 5.

Wise in heart, *Prov.*
10. 8.

A believing heart, *Rom.*
10. 10.

A sorrowful lowly
heart, *Rom.* 9. 2.

A circumcised heart
and spirit, *Rom.* 2. 29.

An applying heart,
Eccles 7. 2.

A way-guided heart,
Prov. 23. 19.

A heart applied to
knowledge, *Prov.* 23. 15.

A wise heart, *Prov.*
16. 21.

A stedfast decreeing
heart, *1 Cor.* 7. 37.

Spirit-earnested hearts,
2 Cor. 1. 22.

Epistle-written hearts,
2 Cor. 3. 2.

Hearts spiritually shin-
ed in, *2 Cor.* 5. 6.

A purposing heart,
2 Cor. 9. 7.

A simple heart, *Eph.* 6.
5.

Hearts kept through
Christ Jesus, *Phil.* 4. 7.

Hearts comforted, *Col.*
2. 2.

Singing gracious hearts,
Col. 3. 16.

God-directed hearts,
2 Thess. 3. 5.

A true heart, *Heb.* 10.
22.

Established waiting
hearts, *James* 5. 8.

The heart-hidden man,
1 Pet. 3. 4.

Hearts sanctifying the
Lord, *1 Pet.* 3. 15.

Assured hearts, *1 John*
3. 19.

Hearts fulfilling Gods
will, *Rev.* 17. 17.

Hearts full of the law,
Isa. 51. 7.

A not condemning
heart, *1 John* 3. 20.

A terror meditating heart, *Isa.* 33. 18.

An enlarged fearing heart, *Isa.* 60. 5.

A burning fired heart, *Jer.* 20. 9.

A God-knowing heart, *Jer.* 24. 7.

A heart ingaged to God, *Jer.* 30. 21.

A crying heart, *Lam.* 2. 18.

A word-receiving heart, *Ezek.* 3. 10.

A new heart; a heart of flesh, *Ezek.* 11. 19.

A found heart, *Prov.* 14. 30.

A purposing heart, *Dan.* 1. 8.

A set understanding heart, *Dan.* 10. 12.

A heart rejoycing in the Lord, *Zech.* 10. 7.

Pure in heart, *Matth.* 5. 8.

Lowly in heart, *Matth.* 11. 29.

Treasuring up hearts, *Luke* 1. 66.

A pondering heart, *Luke* 2. 19.

Pricked hearts, *Acts* 2. 37.

A breaking heart, *Acts* 21. 13.

Integrity of heart, *Gen.* 20. 5.

A joy-fainting heart, *Gen.* 45. 26.

A God-willing heart, *Exod.* 25. 2.

Wise hearts, *Exod.* 31. 6.

A considering heart, *Deut.* 4. 39.

A speaking heart, *1 Sam.* 1. 13.

An ark-trembling heart, *2 Kings* 22. 19.

A right heart, *2 Kings* 10. 15.

A tender heart, *2 Kings* 22. 19.

An obedient heart, *2 Chr.* 30. 12.

A heart lifted up in Gods way, *2 Chr.* 17. 6.

H E A D LXXXV.

Titles of a bad Heart.

Destroying hearts, *Psalms* 74. 8.
Hearts set on evil, *Eccles* 8. 11.

Hearts full of evil and madness, *Eccles* 9. 3.

Erring hearts, *Psalms* 95. 10.

D d 2 Veil-

316 Titles of a bad Heart.

- Veiled hearts, 2 Cor. 3. 15.
 An exalted heart, *Hos.* 13. 6.
 A gross heart, *Matth.* 13. 15.
 A slow heart, *Luke* 24. 25.
 A forgetful heart, *Dent.* 4. 9.
 A doubting heart, *Dent.* 7. 17.
 A discouraged heart, *Numb.* 32. 9.
 A great thinking heart, *Judg.* 5. 15.
 A great searching heart, *Judg.* 5. 16.
 A heart not perfect, 1 *Kings* 15. 3.
 A not applying heart, *Mal.* 2. 2.
 A secretly enticing heart, *Job* 31. 27.
 An iniquity regarding heart, *Psalms* 66. 18.
 A God tempting heart, *Psalms* 78. 18.
 A heart not right with God, *Psalms* 78. 37.
 A secure fearless heart, *Psalms* 10. 6.
 A heart hid from understanding, *Job* 17. 4.
 An after eyes walking heart, *Job* 31. 7.
 A heart deceived with women, *Job* 31. 9.
 A heart full of snares and nets, *Eccles* 7. 26.
 A heart working wicked things, *Psalms* 58. 2.
 A heart blessing in impiety, *Dent.* 29. 19.
 A heart brought down with labour, *Psalms* 107. 12.
 A reproof despising heart, *Prov.* 29. 1.
 A beauty lusting heart, *Prov.* 6. 25.
 A wicked devising heart, *Prov.* 6. 18.
 A heart averie from wisdom, *Prov.* 17. 16.
 A childist heart, *Prov.* 22. 15.
 A sinners envying heart, *Prov.* 25. 17.
 A destruction studying heart, *Prov.* 24. 2.
 A hatred turned heart, *Psalms* 105. 25.
 A hasty-wording heart, *Eccles* 5. 2.
 An impenitent heart, *Rom.* 2. 5.
 An evil heart of unbelief, *Heb.* 3. 12.
 An inconsidering heart, *Isa.* 44. 19.
 A revolting and rebellious heart, *Jer.* 5. 23.
 An uncircumcised heart, *Jer.* 9. 26.
 A heart departing from God, *Jer.* 17. 5.
 A desperately wicked heart, *Jer.* 17. 9.

A heart set upon idols,
Ezek. 14. 3.

A heart rejoycing in
mischief, *Ezek. 25. 6.*

A despitesful old grudg-
ing heart, *Ezek. 25. 15.*

A God-breaking who-
rish heart, *Ezek. 6. 9.*

A heart walking after
the deceits of its detest-
able things, *Ezek. 11. 21.*

A heart unresolved in
Gods fear, *Jer. 5. 24.*

A heart full of all e-
vils, *Matth. 15. 19.*

A heart not right in
Gods sight, *Acts 8. 21.*

A heart turning from
God, *Deut. 29. 18.*

An unprepared heart,
2 Chr. 12. 14.

A not perceiving heart,
Deut. 29. 4.

A hard heart, *Rom. 2. 5.*

A stony heart, *Ezek. 36. 26.*

H E A D LXXXVI.

Of the Thoughts.

I. Generals.

NO thought can be
hid from God, *Job*
42. 2.

Thoughts of continu-
ance of riches are vain,
Psalms 49. 11.

Gods thoughts are ve-
ry deep, *Psalms 92. 5.*

God understands our
thoughts afar off, *Psalms*
139. 2.

In thoughts for pardon
of sin, Gods thoughts
are not as our thoughts,
Isa. 55. 8.

Thoughts of iniquity
complained of, *Isa. 59. 7.*

It is a rebellious and
no good way, complained
of, to walk after our own
thoughts, *Isa. 65. 2.*

God knows our works
and thoughts, *Isa. 66. 18.*

Every imagination of
mans heart is only evil
continually, *Gen. 6. 5.*

As the heavens are
higher than the earth, so
are Gods thoughts and
ways above our ways
and thoughts, *Isa. 55. 9.*

Those that are rea-
dy to slip with their
feet, are despised in the
thought of him that is
at ease, *Job 12. 5.*

The inward thoughts and heart of wicked men are deep, *Psalms* 64. 6.

We should hate vain thoughts, *Psalms* 119. 113.

The thoughts of God ought to be very precious unto us, *Psalms* 139. 17.

The thoughts of foolishness is sin, *Prov.* 24. 9.

Wicked mens thoughts are thoughts of iniquity, wasting destruction being in their paths, *Isa.* 59. 7.

Wicked men understand not the thoughts of the Lord, nor his counsel, *Micah* 4. 12.

Wicked thoughts are abomination unto the Lord, *Prov.* 15. 26.

II. Trials.

THe inward thought and heart of wicked men are deep, *Psalms* 64. 6.

In the multitude of our thoughts, Gods comfort doth delight us, *Psalms* 94. 19.

Good men love right thoughts, *Prov.* 12. 5.

It is threatned as a sore punishment, to bring upon us the fruit of our thoughts, *Jer.* 6. 19.

Thoughts follow and attend the visions of the night, *Job* 4. 13.

They make one make haste to answer, *Job* 20. 2.

God is not in all wicked mens thoughts, *Psalms* 10. 4.

Thoughts that God is altogether like us, are vain wicked thoughts, *Psalms* 50. 21.

Wicked mens thoughts are all against the saints, to wrest their words, *Psalms* 10. 4.

Our thoughts they are but vanity, *Psalms* 94. 11.

In the multitude of our thoughts within us Gods comforts do delight the soul, *Psalms* 94. 19.

The thoughts of the righteous are right, *Prov.* 12. 5.

The thoughts of the wicked are abomination unto the Lord, *Prov.* 15. 26.

The

The thoughts of the diligent tend only to plenteousness, *Prov.* 12. 5.

The fruit of our vain thoughts is a great punishment of them, *Jer.* 6. 19.

Those are evil thoughts to spoil them that are at rest, *Ezek.* 38. 10.

Sinful thoughts are troublesom, and breed fears, *Dan.* 5. 6.

Christ sees our thoughts, *Matth.* 9. 4.

Christ knew our thoughts, *Matth.* 12. 25.

Out of the heart proceedeth evil thoughts, murders, &c. *Matth.* 15. 19.

They make deep impressions in the forgiveness of sins, *Acts* 8. 22.

In our natural estate our thoughts accuse or excuse us, *Rom.* 2. 15.

The word of God is a discernor of the thoughts and-intents of the heart, *Heb.* 4. 12.

III. Cure of ill Thoughts.

TO think on our ways, and turn our feet unto Gods testimonies, *Psalms* 119. 59.

To hate vain thoughts, *Psalms* 119. 113.

By committing our ways unto God, they are established, *Prov.* 16. 3.

In reconciling our selves to God, our wicked thoughts must be forsaken, *Isa.* 55. 7.

By washing our hearts from wickedness, *Jer.* 4. 14.

By keeping our hearts with all diligence, *Prov.* 4. 23.

H E A D LXXXVII.

After Proverbs.

SKin for skin, and all that a man hath will he give for his life, *Job* 2. 4.

Great men are not always wise, *Job* 32. 9.

The ear trieth words, as the mouth tasteth meat, *Job* 34. 3.

Fair weather cometh out of the north, *Job* 37. 22.

Every

Every man is, in his best estate, altogether vanity, *Psalms* 39. 4.

The stone which the builders refused, is made the head of the corner, *Psalms* 118. 22. *Matth.* 21. 42.

A threefold cord is not easily broken, *Eccles* 4. 22.

A light which is set on a hill cannot be hid, *Matth.* 5. 14.

Men light not a candle to put it under a bushel, *Matth.* 5. 15.

Where our treasure is, there will our heart be also, *Matth.* 6. 21.

The light of the body is the eye, *Matth.* 6. 22.

No man can serve two masters, *Matth.* 6. 24.

Wisdom is justified of her children, *Matth.* 11. 19.

Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof, *Matth.* 6. 34.

The way that leads to heaven is strait and narrow, *Matth.* 7. 14.

The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord, *Matth.* 20. 24.

There is nothing covered that shall not be

revealed; and hid that shall not be known, *Matth.* 10. 26.

The whole need not the physician, but the sick, *Matth.* 9. 12.

God will have mercy, and not sacrifice, *Matth.* 9. 13.

No man putteth a piece of new cloth into an old garment, *Matth.* 9. 16.

Men put no new wine into old bottles, *Matth.* 9. 17.

The harvest may be plenteous, and the labourers few, *Matth.* 9. 37.

Those who receive freely, ought to give freely, *Matth.* 10. 8.

The workman is worthy of his meat, *Matth.* 10. 10.

Every kingdom divided against it self is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against it self shall not stand, *Matth.* 12. 25.

He that is not with God, is against him; those that gather not with him, scatter abroad, *Matth.* 12. 30.

Out of the abundance of the heart, the mouth speaketh, *Matth.* 12. 34.

A good man, out of the treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things; but an evil man, out of the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things, *Matth. 12. 35.*

By our words we shall be justified, and by our words we shall be condemned, *Matth. 12. 37.*

Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man, but that which cometh out of the mouth, *Matth. 15. 11.*

Every plant which God hath not planted, shall be rooted up, *Matth. 15. 13.*

If the blind lead the blind, both of them shall fall in the ditch, *Matth. 15. 14.*

To eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man, *Matth. 15. 20.*

A prophet is not without honour save in his own country, and in his own house, *Matth. 13. 57.*

We say, in the evening, It may be fair weather, when the sky is red, *Matth. 16. 2.*

Out of the mouths of babes and sucklings God hath perfected praise, *Matth. 21. 16.*

Wheresoever the carcass is, thither will the eagles be gathered together, *Matth. 24. 28.*

When the branches of the fig-tree are yet tender, and put forth leaves, we know that summer is nigh, *Matth. 24. 32.*

Unto every one that hath, it shall be given, and he shall have abundance; but from him that hath not, shall be taken away even that which he hath, *Matth. 25. 29.*

I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad, *Matth. 26. 31.*

The children of the marriage-chamber cannot mourn while the bridegroom is with them, they cannot fast, *Matth. 2. 19.*

The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath, *Mark 2. 27.*

No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man, *Mark 3. 27.*

It

It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and give it unto the dogs, *Mark 7. 27.*

The dogs under table, eat the childrens crumbs, *Mark 7. 28.*

He that is not against us, is on our part, *Mark 9. 40.*

Physician, heal thy self, *Luke 4. 23.*

The disciple is not above his master, but every man that is perfect shall be as his master, *Luke 6. 40.*

He that is not against us, is for us, *Luke 9. 50.*

The fathers have eaten four grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge, *Jer. 31. 29.*

The days are prolonged, and every vision faileth, *Ezek. 12. 22.*

The days are at hand, and the effect of every vision, *Ezek. 12. 23.*

The vision that he says, is many days to come, *Ezek. 12. 27.*

It is wo to him that increaseth that which is not his, and to him that ladeth himself with thick clay, *Hab. 2. 6.*

As is the mother, so is her daughter, *Ezek. 16. 44.*

No man putting his hand to the plough, and going back again, is fit for the kingdom of heaven, *Luke 9. 62.*

The labourer is worthy of his hire, *Luke 10. 7.*

The life is more than meat, and the body than raiment, *Luke 12. 23.*

Unto whom much is given, much shall be required; and unto whom men have committed much, of him men require the more, *Luke 12. 48.*

When a cloud ariseth in the west, their cometh a shower; when we see the south-wind blow, there will be heat, *Luke 12. 54, 55, 56.*

That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the spirit is spirit, *John 3. 6.*

A man can receive nothing, unless it be given him from heaven, *John 3. 27.*

He that hath the bride is the bridegroom, *John 3. 29.*

One soweth and another reapeth, *John 4. 37.*

Salt

Salt is good, but if the salt hath lost its favour, wherewith shall it be seasoned? it is not for the land nor for the dunghill, but must be cast out, *Luke 14. 34, 35.*

The children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light, *Luke 16. 8.*

He which is faithful in that which is least, is faithful also in that which is much; and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in the much, *Luke 16. 10.*

We cannot serve God and mammon, *Luke 16. 13.*

That which is highly esteemed of men, is abomination in the sight of God, yea, is abomination, *Luke 16. 15.*

The things that are impossible with man, are

possible with God, *Luke 18. 27.*

When the fig-tree shoots out, we know that the summer is near at hand, *Luke 21. 29, 30.*

If these things be done to the green tree, what will they do to the dry? *Luke 23. 31.*

A prophet hath no honour in his own country, *John 4. 44.*

There is no man that doth a thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly, *John 7. 4.*

The servant abideth not in the house for ever, but the son abideth in it for ever, *John 8. 35.*

God heareth not sinners, *John 9. 31.*

The servant is not greater than his lord, *John 15. 20.*

H E A D LXXXVIII.

Of our Spirits.

I. *Generals.*

The Lord weighs the spirits, *Psalms* 16. 2.

He that hath no rule over his spirit, is like a city that is broken down, and without walls, *Prov.* 25. 28.

There is no man that hath power over the spirit, to retain the spirit, nor power in the day of death, *Eccles.* 8. 8.

Affliction and bitterness of soul will make us to complain, *Job* 7. 11.

II. *Trials.*

A Broken spirit, with a broken and contrite heart, are Gods sacrifices which he will not despise, *Psalms* 51. 17.

Perverseness of the tongue is a breach in it, *Prov.* 15. 4.

Our spirit is broken by sorrow of heart, *Prov.* 15. 13.

A broken spirit drieth the bones, *Prov.* 17. 22.

The spirit will endure our infirmity, but a wounded spirit none can bear, *Prov.* 18. 14.

It is the candle of the Lord, searching the inward parts of the belly, *Prov.* 20. 27.

There is a spirit of slumber, *Rom.* 11. 8.

We should be fervent in spirit, serving the Lord, *Rom.* 12. 11.

Dying, we ought to recommend our spirits into the hand of God, *Psalms* 31. 5.

H E A D LXXXIX.

I. *Witness of our Spirit.*

JObs apology, God knowing him not to be wicked, *Job* 10. 7.

His not denying the words of the holy One, therefore not to spare him, *Job* 6. 10.

Having ordered our cause, we may be assured to be justified, *Job* 13. 18.

Job, that his foot had held his steps, to have kept his way, and not declined; not to have gone back from the commandment of his lips; but to have esteemed the words of his mouth more than his appointed food, *Job* 23. 11, 12.

Jobs holding his integrity and righteousness, *Job* 27. 5, 6.

Job, his mercy, charity, compassion, &c. stood upon and pleaded, *Job* 29. 13, 14, &c.

His weeping with them that were in trouble, and soul-grieving for the poor, *Job* 30. 25.

The witness of his integrity through all the

commandments, *Job* 31. throughout.

David, his not doing this thing, or rewarding evil to him at peace with him, *Psalms* 7. 3, 4.

His heart-proving, night-visiting, trying, resolution, *Psalms* 17. 3.

His keeping from the paths of the destroyer, because of the word of God, *Psalms* 17. 4.

His keeping the ways of the Lord, *Psalms* 18. 20, 21.

His walking in integrity, *Psalms* 26. 1, 2.

Of his enemies, compassion, and carriage towards them, *Psalms* 35. 13, 14.

His judging according to his righteousness, *Psalms* 35. 24.

His perfect way of walking, flying of wickedness, *Psalms* 101. 3, 4.

Paul, his knowing nothing by himself, yet not thereby justified, *1 Cor.* 4. 4.

His good conscience, testimony, rejoicing, &c. *2 Cor.* 1. 12.

E c Jere:

Jeremy, his words-eating, rejoycing, *Jer.* 15. 15, 16, 17.

His not desiring the woful day, *Jer.* 17. 16.

Of Paul, his preaching, diligence, piety, *Sec. Acts* 20. 19, 20.

Abimelech, his testimony, apology, *Gen.* 20. 5.

The tithing apology, *Deut.* 26. 12, 13.

David, of his reward, ways of God keeping, not departing, and uprightness, *2 Sam.* 22. 22.

His offering, apology, uprightness, *1 Chr.* 29. 17.

Moses apology, not having taken so much as a hoof, *Sec. Numb.* 16. 15.

Samuels apology, having taken neither ox or ass, *1 Sam.* 12. 3.

Hezekiah, his perfect walking apology, *Isa.* 38. 2, 3.

Reuben, his apology to his brethren for Joseph, *Gen.* 42. 22.

II. In a Tempest.

THe church in great misery, triumphing and trusting at the same time, *Psalms* 44. 17, 18, 19.

The prophet, taking so much the faster hold, as in fear and trouble, *Psalms* 77. 10, 11.

A strong conflict also, with a joyful and victorious issue, *Psalms* 66. 12.

Jonah in his distress, yet his looking towards Gods holy temple, *Jonah* 2. 4.

Jobs redeemer, knowledge after a strong and grievous conflict, *Job* 19. 20, 21, 25, 26.

HEAD XC.

Of Mercy to the Poor.

I. Generals.

WE must not rob the poor, because he is poor, nor oppress the afflicted in the gate, *Prov.* 22. 22.

A poor man oppressing the poor, is like a sweeping rain, which leaveth no food, *Prov.* 28. 3.

Un-

Unjust gain, gathered by usury, shall fall unto such who shall pity them, *Prov.* 28. 8.

Righteous men consider their cause, *Prov.* 29. 7.

In oppressing of the poor, and perverting of judgment, there is a higher than the oppressors, who regards them, *Eccles* 5. 8.

We must give a portion to seven, and also to eight, for we know not what evil shall come upon the earth, *Eccles* 11. 2.

We ought to be given to hospitality, and distributing to the saints necessities, *Rom.* 12. 13.

In deep poverty, the saints may abound unto rich liberality, *2 Cor.* 8. 2.

We should especially do good unto the household of faith, *Gal.* 6. 10.

We ought to be merciful as God is merciful, *Luke* 6. 36.

We should especially feast the poor, the lame, and the blind, *Luke* 14. 12.

They must not be discountenanced in their cause, nor wrested in judgment, *Exod.* 23. 3.

The gleanings of our harvest should be left for the poor, *Lev.* 23. 22.

Whosoever is poor amongst us, we are bound to relieve him, *Lev.* 25. 35.

We must open our hands wide unto our needy brother, and give him, *Deut.* 15. 7, 8.

We should not deal roughly with a poor man, nor sleep with his pledge, *Deut.* 24. 11, 12.

II. Danger of our Neglect.

There is that withholdeth more than is meet, and yet it tendeth to poverty, *Prov.* 11. 24.

Those who oppress such, reproach their maker, *Prov.* 14. 31.

Those who mock them, reproach their maker, *Prov.* 17. 5.

Who stop their ears at their cry, shall also cry, and shall not be heard, *Prov.* 21. 13.

Those shall have judgment merciless who shew no mercy, *James* 2. 13.

It is a Sodom sin, not to strengthen the hands of the poor and needy, *Ezek.* 16. 49.

E e 2 III. Man.

III. Manner.

Mercy must be shewed with cheerfulness, and giving must be with simplicity, *Rom. 12. 8.*

IV. Excellency.

Such are better than liars, *Prov. 19. 22.*

Such walking in their uprightness, are better than perverse rich men, *Prov. 28. 6.*

V. Encouragements.

There is that scattereth to such, and yet increaseth the more, *Prov. 11. 24.*

The liberal soul shall be satisfied, and he who watereth shall also be watered, *Prov. 11. 25.*

Those who sell corn to them shall be blessed, *Prov. 11. 26.*

Such merciful lend unto the Lord, and the Lord will repay all again, *Prov. 19. 17.*

Such who pity them are happy, *Prov. 14. 21.*

Such who follow after righteousness and mer-

cy find life, righteousness and honour, *Prov. 21. 21.*

Such bountiful of their bread, shall be blessed, *Prov. 22. 9.*

Such who give unto them shall not lack, *Prov. 28. 27.*

Those who thus cast bread upon the waters, shall, after many days, find the increase thereof, *Eccles 11. 1.*

He that soweth sparingly, shall also reap sparingly, and he that soweth bountifully, shall also reap bountifully, *2 Cor. 9. 6.*

When the poor and needy are in distresses, then God will not forsake them, *Isa. 41. 17.*

If we draw out our soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul, our light shall then rise in obscurity, and our darkness shall be as the noon-day, *Isa. 58. 10.*

It is a degree of perfection to be charitable unto them, *Matth. 19. 21.*

Charity unto them brings abundant returns, *Luke 6. 38.*

H E A D XCI.

*Of the Church.*I. *Generals.*

IT is built upon Christ the foundation, *Matth.* 16. 18.

Men were appointed therein, and hands laid on them by the Holy Ghost, *Acts* 8. 17.

The churches, after persecution, had rest, *Acts* 9. 31.

The believers met together, in several places, are called a church, *Acts* 14. 27.

The company of believers in one church, said to be a church, *Rom.* 16. 5.

The several inhabiting saints, in divers places, are said to be churches, *1 Cor.* 14. 33.

The churches several companies of believers professing one faith, and the believers in Aquila and Priscilla's house, called a church, *1 Cor.* 16. 19.

II. *What.*

IT is the general company of true believers, in general or particular divisions, *Matth.* 18. 16, 17.

The church is said to be the house of God, the pillar, and the ground of truth, *1 Tim.* 3. 15.

III. *Trials.*

Such at first were added to the church as should be saved, *Acts* 2. 47.

A great persecution is raised against the church in Jerusalem in her infancy, *Acts* 8. 1.

A company of believers are said to be the church, *Acts* 11. 22.

A company of believers in Antiochia called the church, *Acts* 11. 26.

Herod begins to persecute the church, *Acts* 12. 1.

The earnest prayers of the church bring Peter out of prison, *Acts* 12. 5, 6, 7.

The church in Jerusalem, with the apostles and elders, receive those sent unto them by the brethren of other churches, *Acts* 15. 4.

There was a church at Corinth, *2 Cor.* 1. 1.

God did appoint for the church divers mini-

sterial officers, apostles, prophets, teachers, gifts of miracles, *1 Cor.* 12. 28. *Eph.* 4. 11.

Women ought not to speak in the church, but to ask their husbands at home, *1 Cor.* 14. 34.

Peter wrote from the church at Babylon, *1 Pet.* 5. 13.

The saints, in Cæsarea household, are said to be a church, *Phil.* 4. 22.

H E A D XCII.

Of Elders.

I. *Generals.*

THe Jews had anciently called elders, reprov'd for their traditions, *Matth.* 15. 2, 3.

Amongst the Jewish synagogues, there were some called elders, who persecuted the church, *Acts* 6. 12, 13.

The apostles and elders, with the church at Jerusalem, send chosen men unto Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas, *Acts* 15. 22.

The apostles and el-

ders at Jerusalem, make decrees for the stablishing of the church, *Acts* 15. 23, &c.

The elders were of two sorts; those ruling well, and those who laboured in the word and doctrine, *1 Tim.* 5. 17.

The elder men must be sober, sound in the faith, in love and patience, *Tit.* 2. 2.

Peter calleth himself an elder, and wisheth them to feed the flock of God depending upon them, without covetousness,

ness, as examples to the flock, not lords over them, 1 *Pet.* 5. 2.

II. *Trials.*

A Bishop, to wit, a teaching and labouring elder in the word and doctrine, must be unreprouable, the husband of one wife, 1 *Tim.* 3. 2.

All the elders at Jerusalem at Pauls coming salute him, he imparts all things unto them, *Acts* 21. 18, 19.

Deacons, such as rule well, were to be the husband of one wife, 1 *Tim.* 3. 8.

The company of elders, at ordination, used to lay on hands; so such received gifts, 1 *Tim.* 4. 14.

An elder was not to be rebuked, but exhorted as a father, the younger sort as brethren, 1 *Tim.* 5. 1.

Men were then laid hands on, full of the Holy Ghost, to administer to the widows, and to serve the tables, *Acts* 6. 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7.

Libertines and Cyrenians then at first arose to oppose the Apostles, who were not able to withstand their wisdom, *Acts* 6. 9.

Elders at first in every city were ordained with prayer and fasting, *Acts* 14. 23.

The apostles and elders were had recourse unto by the church to decide questions, *Acts* 15. 2.

Of the elders of the church of Ephesus it is said, that they were made of the Holy Ghost overseers of the flock, to feed the church of God, *Acts* 20. 28.

No accusation must be admitted against an elder, but under two or three witnesses, 1 *Tim.* 5. 19.

By apostolical direction Titus was left by Paul to appoint elders in every city, *Tit.* 1. 5.

A bishop, to wit, one of the former elders, must be unreprouable, as Gods steward, the husband of one wife, *Tit.* 1. 6, 7.

H E A D X C I I I .

Of Baptism.

I. *Generals.*

THe sacrament of circumcision was commanded and administered the eight day unto all the male children of Israel, *Gen. 17. 12.*

Unto which figure now answereth baptism, *1 Pet. 3. 21.*

Jerusalem and Judea went out to John, and were baptized in Jordan, *Matth. 3. 5, 6.*

Christ baptized all who came unto him, *John 3. 26.*

Christ baptized not, but his disciples, *John 4. 2.*

John preached baptism for the remission of sins, *Luke 3. 3.*

Those who have been baptized unto Christ, have been baptized into his death, *Rom. 6. 4.*

Christ was circumcised, *Matth. 2. 21.*

To fulfil all righteousness, he was baptized, *Matth. 3. 15.*

The true effectual baptism, is the baptizing of the spirit of God, *Matth. 3. 11.*

It is Christ who baptiseth with the Holy Ghost, *John 1. 33.*

All who are baptized into Christ, have put on Christ, *Gal. 3. 27.*

II. *Trials,*

DIvers in the primitive church were twice baptized. First, In the baptism of John. Secondly, In the name of the Lord Jesus, *Acts 19. 5.*

Timotheus, notwithstanding baptism, because of the Jews, was circumcised, *Acts 16. 3.*

Paul, as soon as he received his sight, was baptized, *Acts 9. 18.*

All unbelievers of old were admitted to be baptized, unto remission of sins, to repent them of their lives, *Acts 2. 38.*

After the infancy of the

the church, both men and women were baptised only in the name of the Lord Jesus; not of the Holy Ghost, then not sent, *Acts* 8. 12.

The Gentiles, who had received the Holy Ghost, were baptised, *Acts* 10. 47.

The eunuch of Ethiopia suddenly baptised in the midst of the water, *Acts* 8. 38.

The assent of believing in an infidel made him capable of baptism, *Acts* 8. 36, 37.

H E A D X C I V.

Of Sectaries and Separatists.

I. Their Disposition and Nature.

SUCH are careless and usually profuse what cost they bestow upon the sin of their souls, *Micah* 6. 6, 7.

They are not alike minded one towards another, according to Christ Jesus, with one mind, and one mouth, to praise God, *Rom.* 15. 6, 6.

They nourish and broach contentions and divisions, not being knit together in one mind, and in one judgment, so in a manner dividing Christ, *1 Cor.* 1. 10, 11.

They are carnal, being full of divisions, envy and strife, walking as carnal men, *1 Cor.* 3. 3.

They are deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the holiest outward shapes, *2 Cor.* 11. 13.

Seeing Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light, it is no wonder if his ministers transform themselves so also, *2 Cor.* 11. 14.

They are perverters of holy things, going about to please men, unlike the servants of Christ, *Gal.* 1. 6, 7.

They are as children wavering, tossed about with

334 *Of Sectaries and Separatists.*

with every wind of doctrine, by their deceit, and whereby they ly in wait to deceive, *Eph. 4. 13, 14.*

They are lovers of themselves, covetous, boasters, proud, cursed speakers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, *2 Tim. 3. 2.*

Without natural affection, truce-breakers, false accusers, intemperate, despising of them that are good, *2 Tim. 3. 3.*

Traitors, heady, high-minded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God, *2 Tim. 3. 4.*

They have a form of godliness, but have denied the power thereof, *2 Tim. 3. 5.*

They, like Jannes and Jambres, resist the truth, *2 Tim. 3. 8.*

They are men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the truth, *2 Tim. 3. 8.*

They are mad, and their madness shall be discovered unto all men, *2 Tim. 3. 9.*

They do not suffer wholsom doctrine; but having itching ears, get themselves a heap of

teachers, after their own lusts, *2 Tim. 4. 3.*

They turn their ears from the truth, and give ear to fables, *2 Tim. 4. 4.*

They profess they know God, but by works they deny him, and are abominable and disobedient, and to every good work reprobate, *Tit. 1. 16.*

They are false prophets, which bring in damnable heresies touching Christ, *2 Pet. 2. 11, &c.*

They cause the way of truth to be evil spoken of, *2 Pet. 2. 2.*

They, through covetousness with feigned words, make merchandise of others, *2 Pet. 2. 3.*

They walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government, they are presumptuous and self-willed, and fear not to speak evil of them that are in dignity, *2 Pet. 2. 10.*

In speaking swelling words of vanity, they beguile with wantonness, through the lust of the flesh,

flesh, them that are clean escaped from them which are wrapped in error, 2 Pet. 2. 14.

They promise men liberty who hear and obey them, being themselves the servants of sin, 2 Pet. 2. 18.

Such dreamers also defile the flesh, despise government, and speak evil of those that are in authority, Jude 8.

They speak evil of those things they know not; and whatsoever things they know naturally, as brute beasts, which are without reason, in these things they corrupt themselves, Jude 10.

These are murmurers, complainers, walkers after their own lusts, whose mouths speak proud things, having mens persons in admiration, because of advantage, Jude 16.

These are fore-prophefied of, mockers which should be in the last times, walking after their own ungodly lusts, makers of sects, fleshly, having not the spirit, Jude 18, 19.

They went out from us, but they were not of us; for, if they had been of us, they would have continued with us; but this cometh to pass, that it might appear that they are not all of us, 1 John 2. 19.

II. Their Impieties and Absurdities.

They would be thought doctors of the law, and yet understand not what they speak, nor what they affirm, 1 Tim. 1. 7.

They, teaching otherwise than the wholesome verity of Christ, which is according to godliness, are puffed up, knowing nothing, but dote about questions and strife of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings, vain disputations of men of corrupt minds, destitute of the truth, which think that gain is godliness, 1 Tim. 6. 3, 4, 5.

Such creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with divers lusts, who are ignorant, 2 Tim. 3. 4, 5, 6.

III. Trials

III. *Trials touching them.*

They come in sheeps clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves, *Matth. 7. 15.*

They are known by their naughty fruits, because grapes are not gathered from thorns, nor figs from thistles, *Matth. 7. 16.*

They confine the kingdom of heaven unto outward formalities, more than to the substance of religion, which consists in righteousness, peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost, *Rom. 14. 17.*

They cause divisions and dissensions, contrary to the doctrine which we have learned, *Rom. 16. 17.*

They serve not the Lord Jesus Christ, but their own bellies, and deceive the hearts of the simple with fair and flattering speeches, *Rom. 16. 18.*

They spy out Christians liberty, labour to intrap them, and bring them into bondage, *Gal. 2. 4.*

They bring men into bondage again, from divers things they have been freed from, *Gal. 4. 9, 10.*

They spoil some through vain deceit and traditions of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ, *Col. 2. 8.*

They burden men with traditional outward formalities, and shadows of substantial truths, according to mens fancies, *Col. 2. 16.*

All which hath but a shadow of religion and humbleness of mind, in outward austerity upon the body, being fleshly, *Col. 2. 17.*

The brawling and fierceness of their tongues, shew their religion to be in vain, *James 1. 26.*

Their bitterness and strife shew them to be liars against the truth, *James 3. 14, 15, 16.*

IV. *Remedies against their Infection.*

TO mark them and avoid them, *Rom. 16. 17.*

They

They must not be yielded unto for subjection, no not for an hour, *Gal. 2. 4, 5.*

To separate ourselves from them, *1 Tim. 6. 5. 2 Tim. 3. 5.*

To put away foolish and unlearned questions, which engender strife, *2 Tim. 2. 23.*

Not to take heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men, which turn away from the truth, *Tit. 1. 14.*

To be like-minded, having the same love, being of one accord, and of one judgment, *Phil. 2. 2.*

To do nothing through contention and vain-glory; but, in meekness of mind, every man to esteem another better than himself, *Phil. 2. 3.*

To proceed by one rule unto that whereunto we are come, to mind all one thing, *Phil. 3. 15.*

To withdraw ourselves from them that walk inordinately, *2 Thess. 3. 6.*

To avoid prophane and vain babblings and opposition of science, falsely so called, which unawares makes men to err

from the faith, *1 Tim. 6. 20, 21.*

To stay prophane and vain babblings, which increase unto more ungodliness, *2 Tim. 2. 15.*

To study to shew ourselves approved workmen, which need not to be ashamed, dividing the word of truth aright, *2 Tim. 2. 16.*

Not to be carried about with divers and strange doctrines, but to have our heart stablished with grace, *Heb. 13. 9.*

To do justly, to love mercy, to humble ourselves, and to walk with God, *Micah 6. 8.*

Not to strive; but to be gentle towards all men, and apt to teach; to suffer the evil men patiently, instructing them with meekness that are contrary minded, proving if that God at any time will give them repentance, that they might know the truth, *2 Tim. 2. 24, 25.*

To bring others to amendment out of the snare of the devil, that are taken at his will, *2 Tim. 2. 26.*

H E A D XCV.

*Of the Law from Sinai.*I. *Generals.*

Such who have sinned without the law, shall perish without law; and as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by it, *Rom. 2. 12.*

Not the hearers thereof, but the doers shall be justified, *Rom. 2. 13.*

Whatsoever the law speaks, it speaks unto them who are under the law, *Rom. 3. 19.*

By the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified, *Rom. 3. 20.*

Sin is not imputed where there is no law, *Rom. 5. 13.*

The law is not sin; for we had not known sin but by the law, *Rom. 7. 7.*

A man is not justified by the works thereof, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, *Gal. 2. 16.*

Without the law sin was dead, *Rom. 7. 8.*

The saints with their

minds serve the law of God, but with their flesh the law of sin, *Rom. 7. 25.*

If the inheritance be of the law, it is more of promise, *Gal. 3. 18.*

Righteousness had been by the law, if any law given could have given life, *Gal. 3. 21.*

Whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet fail in one point, is guilty of all, *James 2. 10.*

Christ came not to destroy, but to fulfil it and the prophets, *Matth. 5. 17.*

Till heaven and earth pass away, one tittle thereof shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled, *Matth. 5. 18.*

The carnal mind is not subject to the law of God, nor can be, *Rom. 8. 7.*

The spirit is not received by the works thereof, but by the hearing of faith preached, *Gal. 3. 2.*

If righteousness be by the law, then Christ died in vain, *Gal. 2. 21.*

The law is not of faith, *Gal. 3. 12.*

We through the law are dead unto it, that we might live unto God, *Gal. 2. 19.*

As many as are under the law, are under the curse, *Gal. 3. 10.*

Those are cursed who continue not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them, *Gal. 3. 10.*

Such who without a law do things according to the law, are a law to themselves, *Rom. 2. 14.*

Circumcision profiteth keeping the law; but not keeping the law, it is made uncircumcision, *Rom. 2. 26.*

The righteousness of the law is manifested without the law, being witnessed by the law and prophets, *Rom. 3. 21.*

The law hath dominion over a man so long as he lives, *Rom. 7. 1.*

The law is holy, and the commandment holy, just and good, *Rom. 7. 12.*

The law being weak, what it could not do, God sent his Son in the similitude of sinful flesh, and for sin condemned sin in the flesh, *Rom. 8. 3.*

Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth, *Rom. 10. 4.*

Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, when he was made a curse for us, *Gal. 3. 13.*

The law which was four hundred years before the promise, cannot disannul the covenant which was confirmed in respect of Christ, *Gal. 3. 17.*

It is not against the promise of God, *Gal. 3. 21.*

Before faith came, we were kept under it, being shut up into the faith which should afterwards be revealed, *Gal. 3. 23.*

All who are circumcised, are bound to keep the whole law, *Gal. 5. 3.*

When the priesthood was changed, of necessity there must be a change of the law, *Heb. 7. 12.*

The law made nothing perfect, *Heb. 7. 19.*

Under the law there
F f 2 were

were sacrifices for sins of knowledge and ignorance, *Heb. 9. 7. Lev. 6. 12.*

II. Trials.

AS many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law, *Rom. 2. 12.*

Such who without a law, do things according to the law, are a law unto themselves, *Rom. 2. 14.*

The righteousness of God, without the law manifested, is witnessed by the law and the prophets, *Rom. 3. 21.*

It worketh wrath; for where no law is, there is no transgression, *Rom. 4. 15.*

It hath dominion over a man so long as he liveth, *Rom. 7. 1.*

We were delivered from it, that he being dead wherein we were held, we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in oldness of the letter, *Rom. 7. 6.*

It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come unto which the promise was made, *Gal. 3. 19.*

Whosoever are justifi-

ed thereby, are fallen from grace, *Gal. 5. 4.*

It is good, if a man use it lawfully, *1 Tim. 1. 8.*

It made nothing perfect, *Heb. 7. 19.*

It had but the shadow of good things to come, and not the substance of them, *Heb. 10. 1.*

Working of great things amongst us, is done through the hearing of Christ preached, and not through the works of the law, *Gal. 3. 5.*

Because the just must live by faith, no man can be justified by the law, *Gal. 3. 11.*

We are become dead to it by the body of Christ, *Rom. 7. 4.*

The commanding power thereof, which is in Christ Jesus, hath freed us from the law of sin and death, *Rom. 8. 2.*

The righteousness thereof is fulfilled in such who walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit, *Rom. 8. 4.*

By Christ all who believe, are justified from all things, from which they could not be justifi-

ed

ed by the law of Moses,
Acts 13. 39.

We through the law
are dead to the law, that
we might live unto God,
Gal. 2. 19.

It was ordained be-
cause of the transgressi-
ons, till the seed should
come unto which the
promise was made, or-
dained by angels in the
hand of a mediator, *Gal.*
3. 19.

It there had been a
law which could have
given righteousness, then
had righteousness been
by the law, *Gal.* 3. 21.

Christ, in the fulness
of time, was sent to re-
deem those under the
law, that we might re-
ceive the adoption of
sons, *Gal.* 4. 4, 5.

It was our school-
master to bring us un-
to Christ, that we might
be made righteous by
faith, *Gal.* 3. 24.

Those who will be
justified thereby, are abo-
lished from Christ, and
are fallen from grace, *Gal.*
5. 4.

It is all fulfilled in one
word, to love our neigh-
bour as ourself, *Gal.* 5. 14.

If we be led by the
spirit, we are not under
the law, *Gal.* 5. 18.

It is not given unto a
righteous man, but to
the lawless and disobe-
dient, *1 Tim.* 1. 9.

It was given by Moses,
but grace and truth came
by Jesus Christ, *John* 1. 17.

H E A D XCVI.

Of Sin.

I. *Generals.*

Under sharp afflic-
tions sin is very
troublesom unto
us, *Job* 13. 23.

We drink up iniquity
like water, *Job* 15. 16.

It is a wretched thing,
like Adam, to cover our

sin and our iniquity, *Job*
31. 30, 33.

Our sinning hurts not
God, and our righteouf-
ness gives nothing to
him; but doth profit
ourselves, *Job* 35. 6.

Sin is a most intole-
rable and heavy burden,
Psalms 38. 3, 4.

F f 2 It

It is God who must cleanse us from our sin, and wash us from our iniquity, *Psalms* 51. 7.

We were shapen in iniquity, and in sin our mother conceived us, *Psalms* 51. 5.

Our sins are not hid from God, *Psalms* 69. 5.

It is woful to have our sins and our iniquities set before God, and our secret sins in the light of his countenance, *Psalms* 90. 8.

If God should mark iniquities, none should stand before him, but forgiveness is with him that he may be feared, *Psalms* 130. 3.

Wicked men make a mock at it, *Prov.* 14. 9.

Such who cover a transgression, seek love, *Prov.* 17. 9.

There is no just man that doeth good upon earth, but he sinneth, *Eccles.* 7. 20.

Both Jew and Gentile are all under sin, *Rom.* 2. 9.

It should not reign in our mortal bodies, *Rom.* 12.

The best fruit thereof is shame, and in the end death, *Rom.* 6. 21.

Open sins must be openly rebuked, that others may fear, *1 Tim.* 5. 20.

It is a high provocation of God, not to acknowledge our sin, *Jer.* 2. 25.

Great punishments usually come from great sins, *Jer.* 13. 22.

Multitude of sins brings multitude of crosses, *Jer.* 30. 14, 15.

Man suffers for his sin, *Lam.* 3. 39.

In our sinful estate God sees nothing in us to pity us for, *Ezek.* 16. 45.

II. Nature.

IT is a most heavy and intolerable burden, *Psalms* 40. 12.

It presses God, as a cart is pressed under sheaves, *Amos* 2. 13.

Until washt away, it will be still before us, *Psalms* 51. 3.

It is deceitful and hardening, *Heb.* 3. 13.

Until forgiven, it lies still at our door, lurking and crying for vengeance, *Gen.* 4. 7.

It

It cools our love,
Matth. 24. 12.

It is insatiable, *Prov. 30. 15.*

It is full of fear, weariness, labour, vexation and toil, *Psalms 38. 3, 4.*

It denies the God above, *Job 31. 28. Psalm 53. 1.*

It delights to cover sin, *Job 31. 33. Psalm 32. 5.*

It causeth shame, *Gen. 3. 8. Rom. 6. 21. Jer. 2. 26.*

It benums and stupifies us, *Prov. 22. 13.*

It is a punishment unto itself, *Jer. 2. 19.*

It makes us wise to do evil, but to have no knowledge to do good, *Jer. 4. 22.*

It usually is bad, confident and presumptuous, *Jer. 7. 10.*

It is of a beastly nature, *Psalms 73. 22.*

To bring men low, *Psalms 106. 43.*

III. What.

IT is the transgression of the law, *1 John 3. 4.*

It is usually accompanied with multitude of words, *Prov. 10. 19.*

All unrighteousness is sin, *1 John 5. 17.*

The cursing of God in our hearts is sin, *Job 1. 5.*

The thought of foolishness, *Prov. 24. 9.*

IV. Danger.

IT fills mens bones full of the sins of their youth, which shall go down with them to the grave, *Job 20. 11.*

Heaven will reveal it, and the earth rise up against such, *Job 20. 27.*

It endangers us to be cast out in the multitude of our transgressions, *Psalms 5. 10.*

Thereby our life is spent with grief, and our years with sighing, and our strength, consuming our bones, *Psalms 31. 10.*

It stops the hearing of our prayers, *Psalms 66. 18.*

Continuance therein, incurably may wound us, *Psalms 88. 21.*

Such who cover it, shall not prosper, *Prov. 28. 13.*

Such sinners lurk privily for their own lives, they ly in wait for their own blood, *Prov. 1. 18.*

To be turned to hell, with all the nations that forget God, *Psalms 9. 17.*

V. Cure.

GOD subdues all our sins, and casts our iniquities in the bottom of the sea, *Micah 7. 19.*

They are to be done away by righteousness, and our iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor, for lengthning out of our peace, *Dan. 4. 27.*

By washing to be clean, and putting away the evil of our doings, *Isa. 1. 16.*

By reasoning of the matter with God, by consenting and obeying, being willing to be reformed, *Isa. 1. 18, 19.*

He blots out all our transgressions like a thick cloud, *Isa. 44. 22.*

It is he who blots them out all for his own sake, and will not remember our sins, *Isa. 43. 25.*

By confessing and forsaking of them, we come to have mercy, *Psalms 32. 4, 5.*

By mercy and truth they are purged away, *Prov. 16. 6.*

By not walking with nor consenting to sinners, *Prov. 1. 10.*

God is the best washer away of sin, and the blood of Christ the best water to wash it away, *Psalms 51. 7. & 130. 8.*
1 John 1. 7.

To stand in awe, commune with our own heart upon our bed, and be still, *Psalms 4. 4.*

To offer up to God sacrifices of righteousness, and to put our trust in the Lord, *Psalms 4. 5.*

Multitudes of tender mercies remove the blots of them, *Psalms 51. 1.*

VI. End.

THe end is death, with foregoing shame, *Rom. 6. 21.*

The wages thereof is death, *Rom. 6. 23.*

It is the sting of death, *1 Cor. 15. 56.*

It brings men from the first to the second death, *Rev. 21. 8.*

VII. Comforts against it.

That it shall not have dominion over the saints, they being not under the law, but under grace, *Rom. 6. 14.*

That

That God hath made him sin, which knew no sin, that we might be made the righteousness of God in him, 2 Cor. 5. 21.

That our redemption is the forgiveness of sins, Eph. 1. 7.

That he who is born of God sinneth not, neither can he sin, for he is born of God, and his seed remaineth in him, 1 John 3. 9.

That God would have us return to him, though we have played the harlot with many lovers, Jer. 3. 1.

That God, after many sins, is willing to receive us, if we return. Jer. 2. 7.

It is his will and proclamation, that backsliding sinners may return, to have their backslidings healed, &c. Jer. 3. 12.

He only would have us to acknowledge our sins, Jer. 3. 13.

That there is a fountain opened daily, to wash away sins and uncleannesses, Zech. 13. 1.

When God pardons sin, and cleanses iniquity, it is to him a name of joy, praise and honour,

through all the nations of the earth, Jer. 33. 8.

That God hath no delight in the death of a sinner, but rather that he should turn from his evil ways and live, Ezek. 33. 11.

When God pardons and puts away sin, it is so done, as if sought for, yet never to be found again, Jer. 50. 20.

VIII. Assurance of Forgiveness.

When not hid, soundly confessed with true sorrow, and left off, Psalm 32. 5. 1 John 1. 9.

When it hath lost its dominion, and regal commanding power, being now an intruding usurper, Rom. 6. 12, 14.

When we have washed us, and made us clean, ceasing to do evil, learning to do well, &c. Isa. 1. 16.

When we find sin more sour and bitter than ever we found it sweet, having our fruit in holiness, becoming servants of righteousness, Rom. 6. 18, 21.

- When

When our chief sin, most predominant, striving for dominion, is subdued and vanquished, *2 Sam. 22. 24.*

When the Lord shall have washed away all the filth of our iniquity, by the spirit of judgment, and by the spirit of burning, *Isa. 4. 4.*

When we have been soundly convinced of the out of measure sinfulness thereof, filth, horror, danger, and thereupon apprehend and apply unto our souls Christs everlasting righteousness, &c. *John 16. 8, 9.*

When we have been soundly beaten and frightened from it, our greatest care now being what to do for salvation, *Acts 9. 6. & 16. 30.*

When God hath planted in the soul a sound hatred and resolution against all sin, allowing

themselves in no evil action whatsoever, *Rom. 7. 16, 17.*

When we endeavour constantly to purify ourselves, even as Christ is pure, *1 John 3. 3.*

When we are dead to sin, and live unto righteousness, *1 Pet. 2. 24.*

When, in the constant temper of a waking tender conscience, the accusations, clamours, hues and cries of sin, have ceased as formerly to fright and torment us, *Rom. 5. 1.*

When we have truly mourned over Christ, whom our sins have pierced, *Zech. 12. 10.*

When the commanding power of the spirit of life which is in Christ Jesus, hath freed us from the commanding power of sin and death, *Rom. 8. 2.*

H E A D XCVII.

Of Death.

I. *Generals.*

IT is appointed for all men once to die, and after that cometh the judgment, *Heb. 9. 27.*

No man liveth which shall not see death, or deliver his soul from the power of the grave, *Psalms 89. 48.*

The dead praise not the Lord, neither any that go down into silence, *Psalms 115. 17.*

When wicked men die, their expectation perissheth with the hope of worst men, *Prov. 11. 7.*

Through our rejoicing in Christ, we ought to die daily, *1 Cor. 15. 31.*

Darkness, with a shadow of death, will stain all things, *Job 3. 5.*

One may long for death, and not find it, and dig for it more than for hid treasures, and rejoyce exceedingly when they have found the grave, *Job 3. 21.*

God can bring out to light the shadow of death, *Job 12. 22.*

It is a duty to remember it, *Job 30. 23.*

There is no remembrance of God, nor any giving him thanks in the grave, *Psalms 6. 5.*

The issues from it belong unto God, *Psalms 68. 20.*

Many times wicked men have no bands in their death, *Psalms 73. 4.*

We may desire to live that we may do more good, *Psalms 71. 18.*

Christ both died, rose again and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living, *Rom. 14. 9.*

The way to prosper and to be kept from sinning, is often to remember our latter end, *Deut. 32. 29.*

II. *Trials.*

II. *Trials.*

THe dead must not be mourned for without hope, *1 Thess. 4. 13.*

It is God who puts an end to the shadow thereof, *Job 38. 17.*

It is God who lifts us up from the gates thereof, *Psalms 9. 13.*

God must lighten our eyes, that we sleep not the sleep of death, *Psalms 13. 3.*

It is he who delivers our soul in death, *Psalms 33. 19.*

It is a wicked sign, to make a covenant with death and hell, *Isa. 28. 15.*

Good men are taken away from the evil to come, *Isa. 57. 1.*

III. *Excellencies.*

THe day thereof is better than the day when one is born, *Eccles 7. 1.*

IV. *Encouragements.*

THe death of the saints is precious in Gods sight, *Psalms 116. 15.*

As in Adam all die, so in Christ shall all be made alive, *1 Cor. 15. 22.*

As by man came death, so by man came also the resurrection from the dead, *1 Cor. 15. 21.*

Death is swallowed up in victory, *1 Cor. 15. 54.*

Death to the saints hath no sting, *1 Cor. 15. 55.*

The sting thereof is sin, *1 Cor. 15. 56.*

Christ tasted death for all men, *Heb. 2. 9.*

Christ did deliver them who for fear of death were all their life time subject to bondage, *Heb. 2. 15.*

Such are blessed who die in the Lord, *Rev. 14. 13.*

Whether we live or die, we live and die unto the Lord; and whether living or dying, we are the Lords, *Rom. 14. 8.*

V. *What it is.*

IT is an enemy, and the last enemy which shall be destroyed, *1 Cor. 15. 26.*

The house appointed for all the living, *Job 30. 23.*

An estate of peace, *Isa. 57. 2.*

The

The way of all the earth, *Jesh. 23. 14.*

The time of refreshing from the presence of the Lord, *Acts 3. 19.*

A sleep, *1 Thess. 4. 13.*

A gathering to our fathers, *2 Kings 22. 20.*

A resting from our labours, *Rev. 14. 13.*

A removing from the evil to come, *Isa. 57. 1.*

A falling asleep in Christ, *1 Cor. 15. 18.*

VI. Cure.

Righteousness delivereth from death, *Prov. 10. 2.*

To have a share in the first resurrection, *Rev. 20. 6.*

H E A D XCVIII.

Of the Resurrection.

I. Generals.

IF a man die, shall he rise again, *Job 14. 14.*

God will not redeem our soul from the power of the grave, for he will receive us, *Psalms 49. 15.*

If Christ be risen, there must needs be a resurrection from the dead, *1 Cor. 15. 15, 16.*

All possible helps are few enough to attain unto the resurrection of the dead, *Phil. 3. 11.*

Them that are asleep in Jesus, will God bring with him, *1 Thess. 4. 14.*

They that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and contempt, *Dan. 12. 2.*

God is not the God of the dead, but of the living, *Matth. 22. 32.*

As in Adam all die, so in Christ shall all be made alive, *1 Cor. 15. 22.*

Though after our skin worms destroy the body, yet in our flesh we shall see God, *Job 19. 25, 26.*

The hour cometh when all that are in the graves shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and those

G g who

who hear his voice shall live, *John* 5. 25.

God turns men unto dust, and again he says, Return ye sons of Adam, *Psalms* 90. 3.

It was typified by the vision of Ezekiels dry bones, *Ezek.* 37. 4.

The Jews, by tradition, knew the resurrection from the dead, *Luke* 20. 27.

There is an allusion into it, to comfort the distressed estate of the church, *Isa.* 26. 19.

Those who have been planted with Christ, according to the similitude of his death, even so shall they be according to the similitude of his resurrection, *Rom.* 6. 5.

Christ shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and shall gather his elect from the four winds, from one end of the earth to the other, *Matth.* 24. 31.

If we believe that Jesus is dead, and rose again, even so also them that sleep in Jesus, will God bring with him, *1 Thess.* 4. 14.

II. Trials.

CHrist is the resurrection and the life, those dead, believing in him shall live, *John* 11. 25.

It is God who quickeneth the dead, and calleth things that are not as though they were, *Rom.* 4. 17.

God who raised Christ will raise us up, by his own power, *1 Cor.* 6. 14.

As by man came death, so by man came also the resurrection from the dead, *1 Cor.* 15. 21.

As we have born the image of the earthly, so shall we also bear the image of the heavenly, *1 Cor.* 15. 49.

God giveth the dead a body at his pleasure, *1 Cor.* 15. 38.

We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, *1 Cor.* 15. 51.

Christ shall change our vile bodies, and make them like unto his glorious body, *Phil.* 3. 21.

In the resurrection they neither marry, nor are

are married, but are as the angels in heaven, *Matth. 22. 30.*

III. Encouragements.

That the body shall rise again, and not be left in the grave, is matter of gladness, rejoycing and confidence, *Isaiah 16. 9.*

That notwithstanding death, in our flesh we shall see God, *Job 19. 25.*

That God will ransom us from the power of the grave, *Hos. 13. 14.*

Christ will lose none given him, but raise them up at the last day, *John 6. 39.*

IV. Order.

Christ the first fruits, afterwards they that are Christs, at his coming, *1 Cor. 15. 23.*

The Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, and with the voice of the archangel, and the trump of God, and the dead in

Christ shall rise first, *1 Thess. 4. 16.*

Then we which are alive, shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air, *1 Thess. 4. 17.*

Those that are alive at the coming of the Lord, shall not prevent them that are asleep, *1 Thess. 4. 15.*

V. Manner.

Then God giveth at his pleasure bodies, as to the rotted and revived corn, *1 Cor. 15. 38.*

It is sown in corruption, and is raised in incorruption, *1 Cor. 15. 42.*

It is sown a natural body, and it is raised a spiritual, *1 Cor. 15. 44.*

VI. Use.

Serious meditations thereof, causes us to keep a good conscience before God and before men, *Acts 24. 16.*

H E A D XCIX.

*Of the last Judgment.*I. *Generals.*

THere is a judgment to come for all our vain works, *Eccles 11. 9.*

Every secret work shall be brought to judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good or bad, *Eccles 12. 14.*

Whatsoever secret pleasures we enjoy, yet for all these we must come to judgment, *Eccles 12. 14.*

We must all appear before the judgment-seat of Christ, *2 Cor. 5. 10.*

The heavens and the earth which now are, are reserved by the same word, to be burnt with fire against the day of judgment, *2 Pet. 3. 7.*

God hath appointed a day wherein he will judge the world in righteousness by Christ, *Acts 17. 31.*

Of every idle word that a man shall speak, he shall make an account at the day of judgment, *Matth. 12. 36.*

The saints shall judge the world with the angels, *1 Cor. 6. 2.*

It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah, than for the contemners of the word, *Matth. 10. 15.*

The twelve disciples shall sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel, *Matth. 19. 28.*

The secrets of all hearts shall be judged according to the gospel, *Rom. 2. 16.*

He shall come to judge with ten thousand of his saints, *Jude 14.*

Judgment merciless shall be shewed to them that shew no mercy, *James 2. 13.*

II. *Manner.*

THe son of man shall come in glory with all his holy angels, *Matth. 25. 31.*

All nations shall be gathered before him; he shall separate them one from another, as a shep-

shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats, *Matth. 25. 32.*

Christ shall set the sheep on his right hand, and the goats on the left hand, *Matth. 25. 33.*

The angels shall then separate the wicked from among the just, *Matth. 13. 49.*

Christ shall send the sheep on his right hand into everlasting life; and the wicked shall go into everlasting punishment, *Matth. 25. 46.*

III. Certainty.

That day will come as a thief in the night, in the which the heavens shall pass away as with a wind; and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also, and the works that are therein shall be burnt up, *2 Pet. 3. 10.*

The dead, both small and great, were seen to stand before God, and the books of life were opened; and the dead were judged out of those books, according to their works, *Rev. 20. 12.*

The sea gave up her

dead which were in it, and death and hell delivered up the dead that were in them; and they were judged every man according to his works, *Rev. 20. 13.*

IV. Signs preceding it

False christs and deceivers, *Matth. 24. 5, 24.*

Wars and rumours of wars, *Matth. 24. 6, 7.*

Abundance of iniquity, with coldness of love, *Matth. 24. 12.*

Signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring; mens hearts failing them for fear of things which are coming on the earth; and the powers of heaven shaking, *Luke 21. 25, 26.*

As the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth unto the west, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be, *Matth. 24. 27.*

The darkning of the sun and moon, and the stars

stars falling from heaven, and the powers of heaven shaken, *Matth.* 24. 29.

Then shall appear the sign of the Son of man, *Matth.* 24. 30.

H E A D C.

Of Heaven.

I. *Generals.*

BY the breath of Gods mouth were the heavens made, *Psalms* 33. 6.

It cannot be measured, *Jer.* 31. 37.

We must endure afflictions till he look down from heaven upon us, *Lam.* 3. 50.

When God will afflict us, our persecutors shall be swifter than the eagles of heaven, *Lam.* 4. 19.

It is a kingdom prepared for us before the foundation of the world, *Matth.* 25. 34.

It is easier for a camel to go through a needles eye, than for a rich man to enter therein, *Luke* 18. 25.

His will is done in heaven, *Matth.* 6. 10.

Unless we be converted, and become as little

children, we can by no means enter therein, *Matth.* 18. 3.

Except a man be born of water and of the spirit, he cannot enter therein, *John* 3. 5.

The little ones angels behold our Fathers face which is in heaven, *Matth.* 18. 10.

It shall be given them for whom it is prepared of the Father, *Matth.* 20. 23.

Earthly minded men cannot conceive of heavenly things, *John* 3. 12.

A man can receive nothing unless it be given him from heaven, *John* 3. 27.

II. *Titles thereof.*

THe high, and lofty place of eternity, *Isa.* 57. 15.

An

An inheritance immortal, undefiled, 1 *Pet.* 1. 4.

The kingdom of heaven, *Matth.* 7. 21.

The heavenly Jerusalem; the city of the living God, *Heb.* 12. 22.

Abrahams bosom, *Luke* 16. 22.

Our fathers house; many mansions, *John* 14. 2.

A building given of God, a house not made with hands, 1 *Cor.* 5. 1.

The kingdom of God, *Matth.* 6. 33.

Our house which is from heaven, 2 *Cor.* 5. 2.

Jerusalem which is above, the mother of us all, *Gal.* 4. 26.

Very heaven; the holy place, *Heb.* 9. 24.

A heavenly country, *Heb.* 11. 16.

The celestial Jerusalem, *Heb.* 12. 22.

The new Jerusalem, *Rev.* 3. 12.

Gods throne, *Matth.* 5. 34.

The place of Gods habitation, *Psalms* 33. 14.

III. Trials.

THe heavens were opened unto Ezekiel,

to see the visions of God, *Ezek.* 1. 1.

Stephen saw the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God, *Acts* 7. 56.

Paul was wrapt up in to the third heaven, seeing visions not lawful to utter, 2 *Cor.* 12. 4.

Unless our righteousnesses exceed the righteousnesses of the scribes and Pharisees, we shall in no ways enter into it, *Matth.* 5. 20.

We must not swear thereby, because it is Gods throne, *Matth.* 5. 34.

Who humble themselves as little children, are greatest therein, *Matth.* 18. 4.

Our greatest joy should be, that our names are written therein, *Luke* 10. 20.

The unrighteous shall not inherit it, 1 *Cor.* 6. 9.

Some have made themselves chaste for the kingdom of heaven, *Matth.* 19. 12.

A voice from thence witnessed for Christ, *Matth.* 3. 17.

Publicans

Publicans and harlots may enter therein before hypocrites, *Matth.* 21. 31.

All power is given to Christ in heaven and in earth, *Matth.* 28. 18.

It is within us, *Luke* 17. 21.

Selling and losing all for Christ, we have treasure in heaven, *Luke* 12. 33.

Those who leave and sell all for it, shall have much more in this world, and life everlasting, *Luke* 18. 30.

Our voice in prayer should be lifted up thither, *John* 17. 1.

When we have finished our work upon earth given us, we may boldly beg for it, *John* 17. 4. 5.

The Holy Ghost came down rushing from thence on the apostles, like the rushing of a mighty wind, *Acts* 2. 2.

It must contain Christ, until all things fore-prophefied be fulfilled, *Acts* 3. 21.

Under heaven no other name to get thither, but by the name of Christ, *Acts* 4. 12.

Christ shall come from

thence, as he was seen ascend thither, *Acts* 1. 11.

IV. Estate and Condition thereof.

THere they neither marry, nor are married, but are as the angels in heaven, *Mark* 12. 25.

It is an inheritance immortal, undefiled, *1 Pet.* 1. 4.

There neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, nor thieves dig through to steal, *Matth.* 6. 20.

There all tears are wiped from our eyes; there shall be no more death, neither sorrow nor crying, nor any more pain, *Rev.* 21. 4.

The glory of God lightens it; the Lamb is the light thereof, *Rev.* 21. 23.

There shall be no night, *Rev.* 21. 25.

No sun, nor any need of the moon, *Rev.* 21. 23.

There shall enter no unclean thing that defileth, &c. save those who are written in the Lambs book, *Rev.* 21. 27.

There

There shall be no more curse, *Rev. 22. 3.*

There we shall see his face; his name shall be in our foreheads, *Rev. 22. 4.*

In his presence there is fulness of joy, and at his right hand pleasures for evermore, *Psalms 16. 11.*

There we shall be abundantly filled with the fatness of his house; there we shall drink out of the rivers of his pleasures, *Psalms 36. 8.*

With him there is the fountain of life, and in his light, we shall see light; *Psalms 36. 9.*

There we shall know, even as we are known, and see face to face, *1 Cor. 13. 12.*

There we shall be like him; there we shall see him as he is, *1 John 3. 2.*

There we shall be filled with all the fulness of God, *Eph. 3. 19.*

HEAD C.

Of Angels.

I. Generals.

THere were good and evil angels once in heaven, *2 Pet. 2. 4.*

There is no express Place mentioning the Time of their Creation.

The evil angels kept not their station; but having sinned, are cast down in hell unto chains of darkness, reserved for damnation, *2 Pet. 2. 4.*

For special services they are sometimes permitted, and are able to assume human shapes, *Gen. 18. 1. Dan. 10. throughout. Luke 24. 4.*

Upon occasion they descend and ascend to do service to the Almighty, *Gen. 28. 12.*

They were not all so pure, but folly was charged upon some of them, *Job 4. 18.*

They know not the day

day and hour of the last judgment, *Matth.* 24. 36.

They must not be worshipped, *Col.* 2. 18.

An angel of light teaching any false doctrine, is to be neglected, and accursed, *Gal.* 1. 8.

Christ was made so much more excellent than the angels, in that he hath obtained a more excellent name than they, *Heb.* 1. 4.

The world to come is not put into subjection unto the angels, *Heb.* 2. 5.

Christ, in his human nature, was, for a space, made inferior unto them, that, by the sufferings of death, he might taste death for all men, *Heb.* 2. 9.

They are Gods host, *Gen.* 32. 2.

Their names are secret, *Judg.* 13. 18.

II. Their Power.

They, according unto occasions, have great power to inflict grievous punishments and crosses, *Gen.* 19. 11.

They can make infinite destruction when

God sets them on, *2 Kings* 19. 35. *Isa.* 37. 36. *2 Sam.* 24. 16.

They excel in strength, and foreshew wonderful things, *Psalms* 103. 20. *Rev.* 8. 9, 10.

III. Trials.

Their countenance at sometime is very terrible, *Judg.* 13. 6.

We should not be rash before the angels to speak or vow, *Eccles.* 5. 6.

They did sometimes appear in dreams, and forewarn of things to come, *Acts* 10. 3.

They occasionally can heal diseases in troubled waters, *John* 5. 4.

Gods chariots are twenty thousand thousand angels, where God is in the midst of them, *Psalms* 68. 17.

After the resurrection we shall be as the angels of God in heaven, *Matth.* 22. 30.

When Christ cometh in his glory, then all his holy angels will accompany him, *Matth.* 25. 31.

Christ at his sufferings could have commanded more

more than ten legions of angels, *Matth.* 26. 53.

Christs second coming shall be with a great shout, and with the voice of the archangel, *1 Thess.* 4. 16.

Christ shall shew himself from heaven with his mighty angels, *2 Thess.* 1. 7.

The law was received by the ordinance of angels, *Acts.* 7. 53.

It was ordained by angels in the hand of a Mediator, *Gal.* 3. 19.

The word spoken by them was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward, *Heb.* 2. 2.

Christ in no sort took their nature, but the seed of Abraham, *Heb.* 2. 16.

The saints in this life are come to the fellowship and communion with innumerable angels, *Heb.* 12. 22.

Angelical tongues without love are nothing, *1 Cor.* 13. 1.

IV. What they are.

They are Gods ministering spirits, terrible in action, *Heb.* 1. 7.

They are swift messengers, betwixt heaven and earth, to comfort the faithful, *Dan.* 9. 21.

V. Offices on Earth.

They are at all times ready to do good acceptable services, *Gen.* 16. 7, 8. *Matth.* 4. 11. & 28. 2.

Occasionally they comfort the saints according unto their exigents, *Gen.* 21. 17. & 22. 11.

Sometimes they are set to stop us in our sinful courses against God, *Numb.* 22, 23, 24.

They sometime take notice of great offences to rebuke them, *Judg.* 2. 1, 2.

At Gods command they can work miracles, *Judg.* 6. 21.

They are all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for their sakes who shall be heirs of salvation, *Heb.* 1. 14.

They pitch round about them that fear him, to deliver them, *Psalms.* 34. 7.

They scatter and persecute those whom the Lord

Lord is angry with, *Psalms* 11. 6.

In extreme great dangers, they have charge over the saints, to keep them in all their ways, and to bear them in their hands, *Psalms* 91. 10, 11, 12.

They do Gods commandments in obeying the voice of his word, *Psalms* 103. 20.

To reveal strange things to come, *Dan.* 8. 19.

Occasionally they delivered messages from heaven, *Luke* 1. 10, 11.

Sometimes they forewarn of dangers, *Matth.* 2. 13.

They revealed to the shepherds the glad tidings of Christs incarnation, *Luke* 2. 11, 15.

They comforted the disciples at Christs ascension, and so departed, *Acts* 1. 11.

They have delivered the saints, and so departed from them, *Acts* 12. 7. 10.

Their words upon earth were stedfast and firm, and disobedience thereunto severely punished, *Heb.* 2. 2.

They perform speedy extraordinary employment at Gods appointment, *Luke* 16. 22.

VI. Offices at Christs coming to Judgment.

They all accompany Christ in flaming fire, 2 *Thess.* 1. 7.

With a loud sound of trumpet they shall gather together the elect from the four winds and from the one end of heaven to the other, *Matth.* 24. 31.

They praise God continually, *Rev.* 5. 13.

5 MR 64

FINIS.